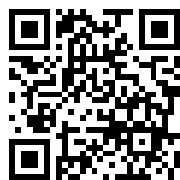

This is a reproduction of a library book that was digitized by Google as part of an ongoing effort to preserve the information in books and make it universally accessible.

Google™ books

<http://books.google.com>



C611.17

Harvard College Library



FROM THE FUND BEQUEATHED BY
Archibald Cary Coolidge
Class of 1887

PROFESSOR OF HISTORY
1908-1928

DIRECTOR OF THE UNIVERSITY LIBRARY
1910-1928

WORKS ISSUED
BY THE TEXT AND TRANSLATION SOCIETY

THE CANONS OF ATHANASIUS
OF ALEXANDRIA

THE CANONS OF ATHANASIUS OF ALEXANDRIA.

THE ARABIC AND COPTIC VERSIONS
EDITED AND TRANSLATED
WITH INTRODUCTIONS, NOTES AND APPENDICES

BY

WILHELM RIEDEL

Professor in the University of Greifswald.

AND

W. E. CRUM, M.A.

PUBLISHED FOR THE TEXT AND TRANSLATION SOCIETY

BY

WILLIAMS AND NORGATE

14, HENRIETTA STREET, COVENT GARDEN, LONDON
AND 7, BROAD STREET, OXFORD

1904.

C611.17



✓ TEXT AND TRANSLATION SOCIETY.

President.

Professor Sir R. K. DOUGLAS, British Museum.

Vice-Presidents.

Mr. F. C. BURKITT, University Lecturer in Palaeography,
Cambridge.

Mr. A. COWLEY, Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford.

Hon. Treasurer.

Dr. C. D. GINSBURG.

Committee.

The Rev. Prof. W. E. BARNES, Cambridge.

Dr. J. S. BLACK, Joint-Editor of the *Encyclopædia Biblica*.

Mr. F. C. CONYBEARE, formerly Fellow of University College,
Oxford.

Mr. S. A. COOK, Fellow of Caius College, Cambridge.

The Rev. Prof. S. R. DRIVER, Oxford.

Mr. NORMAN MCLEAN, Fellow of Christ's College, Cambridge.

The Very Rev. The Dean of Westminster (Dr. ARMITAGE
ROBINSON).

Mr. J. F. STENNING, Fellow of Wadham College, Oxford.

Mr. ALDIS WRIGHT, Vice-Master of Trinity College, Cambridge.

Hon. Secretaries.

Mr. W. E. CRUM, London.

Prof. H. W. HOGG, Manchester.

Prof. J. DYNELEY PRINCE, New York.

CONTENTS.

	Page
Introduction. [W. R.]	VII
Table of Canons.	XXXI
Arabic Text. [W. R.]	I
Translation of Arabic Text. [W. R.]	I
Appendix A. [W. R. and W. E. C.]	71
Coptic Text. [W. E. C.]	81
Translation of Coptic Text. [W. E. C.]	115
Appendix B. [W. E. C.]	141
Table of Biblical Passages. [W. E. C.]	145
General Index. [W. E. C.]	150
Errata.	154

INTRODUCTION.

ὅταν εὖρης λόγον τοῦ ἁγίου Ἀθανασίου, καὶ μὴ
ἔχῃς χαρτίᾱ, εἰς τὰ ἱμάτιά σου γράψον αὐτόν.

JOH. MOSCHUS, *Pratum*, XL.

In the Introduction to his translation of Athanasius' *Festal Letters*, Larsow writes¹: 'What could call forth more admiration, what attract more attention among theological students than the discovery of a work, lost indeed in the Greek original but preserved in a Syriac version, by the illustrious man whom the Church of all ages has most justly honoured as 'the Great', 'the Apostolic'?' Similar expressions would fittingly introduce the work published for the first time in the following pages — should its authenticity be satisfactorily demonstrated. Scepticism however is here inevitable; for the sole European who has hitherto perused it regards this work with suspicion. E. Renaudot, the learned Oratorian of Jansenist sympathies, well known as the editor of the *Liturgiarum Orientalium Collectio* and as collaborator in the *Perpétuité de la Foi*, gives, in his *Historia Patriarcharum Alexandrinorum Jacobitarum*,² certain information regarding the canon-law of the Alexandrine church³ and, while

¹ *Die Festbriefe des hl. Ath., u. s. w.*, von F. Larsow. Leipzig 1852.

² Paris 1713, 4°.

³ Cf. *KRQ.* (= *Die Kirchenrechtsquellen des Patriarchats Alexandrien*, zusammengestellt und z. T. übersetzt von Wilhelm Riedel. Leipzig 1900), pp. 6 and 230.

narrating the history of Athanasius, takes occasion to make the following observations (p. 97): *Habent (Arabes) canones Athanasii nomine, numero centum et septem, qui exstant in amplissima collectione Coptitarum Jacobitarum, in antiquo codice bibliothecæ Seguierianæ et in alio quem Wanslebius, dum in Aegypto esset, describi curaverat, qui exstat in bibliotheca oratoriana. Eos autem canones Coptitis notissimos fuisse argumento est testimonium Ebnassali, Echmimensis, Abulbirkat et aliorum, qui eos in locos communes degesserunt aut sicut is, quem ultimo loco nominavimus, in compendium redegerunt. Exstant quoque alia ex iis testimonia in variis collectionibus quaestionibusque et responsionibus. Non reperiuntur illi in collectione Melchitarum, cujus habentur antiquissima exemplaria. Inde facile conjectura duci potest eam quæ Athanasii nomine exstat apud Aegyptios Jacobitas non tam acceptam esse ex Græcis codicibus, quam ex usu ecclesiarum quotidiano in literas relatum sumptis hinc atque inde canonibus datumque illi collectioni titulum quo major illi accederet auctoritas. Sunt porro inter illos multi qui aetati Athanasii convenire non possunt et posterioris temporis disciplinam repræsentent; atque inde conjectura duci potest, Athanasio canones illos ascribi, quod Alexandrinæ ecclesiæ mores et instituta spectarent.*

Since Renaudot no one appears to have read these canons, probably owing to this suspicion of spuriousness which might well act as a primary deterrent from any concern with the work. And of his predecessors, only Wansleben¹ gives the headings of our canons, and that not from a direct acquaintance with them, but from the account given by Abû 'l-Barakât. That learned Copt, in his catalogue of Christian-Arabic literature, observes with reference to Athanasius²: 'Moreover to him (Athanasius) are due 107 Canons, which he

¹ Vansleb, *Hist. de l'Égl. d'Alexandrie etc.* Paris 1677; pp. 286—294.

² Cf. *Nachr. der k. Ges. d. Wissensch. zu Göttingen*; philol.-hist. Klasse, 1902; pp. 646, 674.

composed concerning the priesthood etc. A list of them has already been given in the chapter treating of the lists of the canons.' By the last words the writer refers to the 5th chapter of his theological Encyclopedia, which contains a 'List of the Canons ordained by the Fathers, the saintly Apostles and the holy Patriarchs and Bishops who came after them and were assembled in the recognized Synods'.¹ There, under the heading: 'The Canons of Abba Athanasius the Apostolic, 20th Patriarch of Alexandria — in number 107 Canons', Abû 'l-Barakât gives² a full and accurate list of the contents of the work,³ concluding with the following note: 'In the MS. here used it is stated that, in the MS. whence it was transcribed, the statement is found that this holy Canon of Saint Athanasius, the great teacher of the land of the Egyptians, was *one* canon. But I, poor Michael, who am not worthy to be bishop of Tinnîs, held it right, when copying (*or* translating) it, to examine it and divide it into 107 sections, so that each section should clearly show its contents and that all who seek (therein) anything should easily and conveniently find it'.⁴ This Michael is presumably identical with the continuator of Severus's Pâtriarchal History, completed in 1051⁵ and utilized by Renaudot for the period subsequent to 880.⁶ He had been ordained deacon by the patriarch Zacharias (1004—1032), priest by Sinuthius⁷ (1032—1046), whom he had served as secretary, and was nominated bishop of Tinnîs by Christodulus (1047—1077), who had already employed him as envoy to John of Antioch.⁸ It is probably to him then that we owe the Arabic version of our canons.

¹ Translated in *KRQ.*, pp. 18—76.

² Fol. 143a of the Berlin MS.

³ Translated in *KRQ.*, pp. 54—58.

⁴ *V.* the subscription to the Canons, p. 69 *infra*.

⁵ Renaudot, *Hist.* 399, 414.

⁶ *I. c.* from p. 322; *cf.* p. i. IV, v. of preface and 322.

⁷ *L. c.* 414.

⁸ *L. c.* 403, 407.

This Arabic translation is preserved in the following collections of the Canons of the Coptic church:

1. In that of the priest Macarius, who lived in the monastery of Abû Yuhannes the Short, in the Scetic desert, about the year 1350 (*v. KRQ.* 127). The MSS. of this work now in Europe are enumerated *l. c.*, 122 ff.
2. In the Berlin MS. of AD. 1338 (= R; *v. KRQ.* 129 ff.), a collection of canons related to that of Macarius.
3. In a collection in Paris, Bibliothèque Nationale (Catal. no. 138, *v. KRQ.* 136), related to nos. 1 and 2.
4. In the collection put together by J. S. Assemani, mainly on the basis of that of Macarius (*v. KRQ.* 153, no. 33).

In the Melkite collections, on the other hand, the Athanasian Canons are wanting (*l. c.*, §§ 10, 11, p. 138 ff.).

Further, excerpts from them are embodied in certain Nomocanons: in two Arabic-Ethiopic Penitentials (*v. Appendix A*); and in the canonical collection of Farag Allâh of Achmîm.¹ On the other hand, they are wanting (*pace* Renaudot) in Ibn al-‘Assâl’s Canon Law (better known in its Ethiopic form as the *Fetha Nagast*²), as also in the Nomocanon of Michael of Damietta.³

We are however taken back considerably further than the 11th century Arabic translation by the remains of the Coptic, whence the Arabic is derived. The London papyrus (B) belongs, in Mr. Crum’s opinion, to the 6th or 7th century; and, since the Coptic text is without doubt itself but a translation, the Greek original of the canons would date at any rate from the 6th century.

For further conclusions as to their *provenance* we are dependent upon the internal evidence of the canons. It is important here to notice that, in regard to form, they are comparable neither with the Apostolic Canons, the synodal

¹ Assuming Renaudot’s statement (p. IV) to be accurate; *cf. KRQ.* 121.

² *Ed. Guidi; cf. KRQ.* 119.

³ *L. c.* 89 ff.

decrees of the 4th century, nor with the Canons of Timothy of Alexandria.¹ They consist, not — as the subsequent Arabic distribution into sections might easily lead us to expect — of brief, judicially conceived paragraphs, but for the most part of lengthy disquisitions on the importance and sanctity of the priestly office, frequently interspersed with dogmatical or exegetical comments, sometimes too with narratives of the writer's own experiences. By the concluding words the writer (or a later continuator) wishes apparently to indicate the arrangement of the work (p. 67, § 105): 'This whole writing doth consist of three chief parts, whereof the first treateth of the fear of God and of the altar, the second of compassion toward the poor, and the third of the keeping of virginity. Whoso *etc.*' (v. p. 67). The first 81 §§ then might be referred to *verecundia*, §§ 82—91 to *miseri-cordia*, §§ 92—104 to *castitas*. But such a division presents difficulties, and it is possible that the passage cited does not refer to the arrangement of the work, but is intended as a development of § 104, wherein the author had exhorted to the observation of 'all His (God's) commandments and all the words that are written in this book of the church's law', to which he then adds the observation that the contents of these numerous injunctions may be gathered under three main ideas: reverence for the sanctuary, charity and purity. Yet even thus an indication as to the arrangement of the whole work would be afforded; for these are, in fact, the principal conceptions which, whether in homiletic or ascetic disquisitions or in separate rules, are here applied to the concrete relationships of Christian life.

The author is without doubt a cleric, since he addresses the clergy as his 'brethren'. He is a bishop, and even appears to stand in an authoritative relation towards other bishops; for he gives them both instruction and commands (*e.g.* §§ 14,

¹ Migne, *PG.* 33, 1293 ff.

16, 18, 54, 61, 62, 66, 76, 82, 104). We may therefore see in him either a metropolitan, archbishop or patriarch. He is a learned theologian with an extraordinary familiarity with Scripture; *Chronicles* and *Zechariah* come as readily to him as the Gospels.

Furthermore, he is an Egyptian. The argument for localizing the work in Egypt is based primarily on the history of its preservation — in Egypt alone are we able to trace it — but also by various subordinate features. The months which occur are called by their Egyptian names, *e.g.* Tûbah, Barmûdah. The feast of the Epiphany, in the month of Tûbah, is termed the feast of the New Year, coincident with the harvest of grain and fruit: "The last of all fruits is the olive, which men gather upon this day; wherefore this is called by the Egyptians the feast of the New Year."¹ To Egypt moreover points the fact that the Epistle to the Hebrews is cited as a work of St. Paul.² The references too to the property of the church and to its *fellahîn* point to Egypt; nor does that to vine cultivation (f. 112a) in any way contradict this. For, although wine is not today produced in Egypt, it was still an important industry in the Christian period, as may be seen from innumerable references throughout the private documents (papyri, ostraca³), and from some also in literary texts.⁴

Thus an Egyptian *provenance* may be regarded as certain. Yet the writer was no Egyptian in the narrower sense of that name. He shows the influence of Greek upbringing and Greek ideas and speaks of 'barbarians' in contemptuous terms

¹ *V.* p. 27.

² "The Alexandrine church has, from time immemorial, read the Ep. to the Hebrews as a genuine work of Paul, together with his other Epistles" (Th. Zahn in *PRE.*³ IX. 775). Cf. also Athanasius in the 39th *Festal Letter* (Migne, *PG.* 26. 1177).

³ *E.g.* *Pap. Oxyrh.* XCII, CXVII, CXLI, CL, *Fayum Towns* CXXXIII.

⁴ *E.g.* Rossi, *Papiri di Torino* II, III. 34, *Mission franç. au Caire* IV. 644, Zoega 501 (all Shenoute) [W. E. C.].

(ff. 102 *a*, 116 *b*). Presumably therefore he is an Alexandrine.

When then did the Egyptian archbishop, or possibly Alexandrine patriarch, who composed this work, live? We saw that the remains of the Coptic version take us back to the 7th century, so that we must seek the Greek original at any rate in the 6th. The whole character of the work forbids us to think of a later period. The writer is acquainted with many pagans (§ 95), he speaks of the charismatic gift as of something still familiar¹ (§ 52), he knows the festivals of Easter, Pentecost, Epiphany (or the New Year), but ignores that of Christmas (f. 103 *b*)². Nor does he anywhere quote, as on numerous occasions he might have done, the earlier documents of church law. A *terminus ad quem* having thus been proposed, we must seek the superior limit certainly not beyond the 4th century. The Egyptian church, as conceived by our author, is no longer a state-persecuted body; it is the church of the state. The writer feels himself to be a member of the Roman empire when he speaks of the duty of the king to protect his territory against the attacks of the barbarians (f. 102 *a*); he appeals to the civil law in describing the duties of the bishop towards the poor at the three great festivals and towards those in distress whom he must visit and assist: 'for the laws (*νόμοι*) of the kings do teach us how we must conform ourselves to God's benevolence and refresh all them that are in need.' I have failed to find the passage to which this refers, but the assumption is at any rate made that the Roman emperor issues edicts to the bishops. In accord with this we find that one who robs a church is handed over for punishment to the civil power (§ 90 *end*, f. 117 *b*). This last incident is stated by the

¹ As in the case of Pachomius (Grützmacher, *Pachomius* 1896, 69), whom, although he refused episcopal orders, Athanasius had revered quite in the spirit of our 52d Canon. A century later, however, Shenoute appears to hesitate to claim such gifts (Leipoldt, *Schenute* 53 ff.).

² Shenoute however is acquainted with it (Leipoldt, p. 7, Anm. 2).

author to have actually befallen 'when he himself was still a youth', and we are thus obliged to place the composition at least thirty years later than the establishment of the state church by Constantine. These various considerations may lead us to decide with some assurance upon the period between 350 and 500.

Now Arabic literary tradition of the 11th century ascribes the work to the patriarch Athanasius the Great, who was born about 293, who while still very young served 6 years as a reader (*ca.* 309—315), who at the outbreak of the Arian controversy (*ca.* 318) was a deacon (*i. e. act.* 25), and in 326 was ordained bishop of Alexandria, which office he held, with the interruption of five exiles (335—37, 339—46, 356—62, 362—64, 365—66), until 373. Seeing that the contents of the work before us presuppose a definite period of peace in the church, we should be obliged, were Athanasius the author, to consider either the period 346—56 or 366—73, and, for preference, the latter of these.

Is it then possible that Athanasius should have composed this work, about the year 370? The silence of Greek writers as regards a work of Athanasius referring specially to Egyptian conditions, is conceivable. But it is remarkable that Severus of Ashmunain, in his chronicle of the Alexandrine bishops, although he gives a list of the writings of Athanasius presumably from Coptic sources, makes no mention of canons.¹ Still more suspicious is the circumstance that the canons of Timothy of Alexandria (Migne, *PG.* XXXIII) are current in the Armenian church under the name of 'Canons of Athanasius';² and moreover that a number of spurious writings besides pass under his name. It would seem not impossible that the present work may owe the name of Athanasius

¹ V. Severus ben el-Moqaffa^s, *ed.* Seybold, 1904 (*Corpus Scr. Christ. Or.*, *ed.* Chabot), text p. vi^m.

² Cf. Dashian: *Armen. Hss. der Mecht.bibliothek zu Wien*, p. 134, col. 2. Mr. Crum drew my attention to this.

merely to the imagination of its Arabic translator, Michael; the extant Coptic fragments at any rate preserve no author's name. Further, Renaudot calls attention to certain internal difficulties: *sunt inter illos canones multi* (which?) *qui aetati Athanasii convenire non possunt et posterioris temporis disciplinam repraesentant*. Yet there are, on the other hand, passages in the work which appear to point both to this period and to Athanasius as their author. We may draw attention to the following points:

1. The writer's interest in distinguishing between the canonical and apocryphal books, which characterized Athanasius; cf. his *Festal Letter* of 367.¹ 'The Reader shall read nought save the catholic word, lest the people mock at the lying words of the abolished (apocryphal) writings, which be not of the spirit of God, but of the world' — so says § 11 (f. 102 b). By a slight alteration in one Arabic letter the reading 'catholic word' could be replaced by 'canonical word'. But even if the traditional reading be retained, the idea is in perfect agreement with those expressed in the above-named *Festal Letter*: καὶ ὁμως, ἀγαπητοί, κἀκείνων κα-
νονιζομένων, καὶ τούτων ἀναγιγνωσκομένων, οὐδαμοῦ τῶν ἀποκρύ-
φων μνήμη· ἀλλὰ αἰρετικῶν ἐστὶν ἐπινοία, γραφόντων μὲν ὅτε
θέλουσιν αὐτά. And again in § 18 (f. 104 b): 'The Bishop shall prove the Reader often and the Singers, lest they read any but the common, catholic books, whence all the people do learn the great and merciful work of God.' It is to be observed here how, in both instances, 'canonical' and 'catholic', 'apocryphal' and 'heretical' are coupled together.

2. Still more remarkable is the twice repeated reference to Meletius. In § 12: 'The singers shall not sing the writings of Meletius and of the ignorant, which sing without wisdom, not as David and in the Holy Spirit, but like the songs of the heathen, whose mouths ought to be stopped.'² But if

¹ V. PRE.³ IX. 793. ² Cf. Eph. V. 19, Col. III. 16, Ps. LXIII. 12, Rom. III. 19.

they sing not in the Holy Spirit, then let them sing not at all. It is written: 'Ye shall not add aught thereunto neither take aught thence.'¹ And § 25 enumerates, among those who are to be carefully excluded from the sacrament, all sorts of magicians and also all such as say 'that Meletius hath (*or* the Meletians have) a church.... For had they been ours, they had remained with us² and had not risen against the Lord, nor had separated themselves from His church. And how can there be two churches, seeing the apostle Paul saith³ that the church is one?'

This last paragraph, in thus fixing the limits of the sacramental community, treats heathen and heretics as *ipso facto* excluded and does not so much as mention them. Those alone are named about whom there might exist a doubt; those, that is, who either are or at any rate declare themselves to be or are regarded by others as being, members of the church. Of the first of these, the author names such as practise any form of superstition — a class very largely represented in Egypt; of the second, the members of the schismatical church of Meletius. The latter are not to be treated as members of the catholic church; for they are schismatics, maintaining that Meletius has a church, in other words, that there are two churches, while in truth there is but one. Now these Meletians aim at fellowship with the catholics; but this is to be refused until they shall forsake the community of Meletius and confess one catholic church. Furthermore we learn that in the Meletian church hymns were sung which had perhaps been composed by members of that body. The intrusion of hymns thus emanating from schismatics into the service of the catholic church must be prevented and with this object a general injunction is issued against the use of any liturgical songs beyond the biblical Psalms.

¹ Deut. XII. 32, IV. 2.

² 1 Joh. II. 19.

³ Col. I. 24, Eph. V. 23—32.

Of the Meletian schism we know, it is true, very little; that little however is in complete accordance with what we learn from our Canons.¹ Meletius or Melitius, bishop of Lycopolis, was excommunicated in 311, by Peter of Alexandria. 'But Meletius', says Athanasius,² 'appealed not unto another synod, neither did he seek to defend himself, but rather was the cause of a schism and his companions are up till now called not Christians but Meletians.' For Athanasius, then, he was not a heretic but a schismatic, 'who had rent asunder the seamless robe of Christ,'³ and whose adherents, the Meletians, nevertheless 'boast that they have received that which belongeth not unto them, namely, that they also were reckoned of the catholic church.'⁴ For, as Epiphanius⁵ relates, a difference of opinion had arisen between archbishop Peter and Meletius regarding the treatment of the *lapsi*, and, in the course of this dispute, Peter had had his deacon announce that whoso was of his opinion should come to him, but that those who agreed with Meletius should join him. From thenceforth each party had refused to the other communion both in prayer and sacrament. Meletius appointed separate bishops, priests and deacons and set up his own churches, even in Alexandria itself. To put an end to this schism, the synod of Nicaea had decided that the adherents of Meletius should be readmitted into the catholic church. Yet Athanasius wished 'that that decision had never been taken at Nicaea.'⁶ The hostility between the two parties continued; Meletians and Arians made common cause, and, at the synod of Tyre (335), brought about the deposition of Athanasius. Thus we may understand how, about 350, the Meletians, rather than the Arians, appear as the true

¹ Cf. Hefele, *Conciliengesch.* 12. 343 ff. and especially H. Achelis in *PRE.*³ XII. 558.

² *Contra Ar.* LIX.

³ Larsow, *Festbriefe* 84.

⁴ *L. c.* 127 (AD. 359).

⁵ *Haer.* VIII.

⁶ *Contra Ar.* LXXI.

enemies of the catholic church in Egypt.¹ In later times we learn that the sect was still in existence in Egypt in the middle of the 5th century.² Further, Theodoret states³ that the Meletian monks had adopted various superstitious practises, Jewish ablutions and the like. Possibly the mention in our canons of the Meletians, directly after fortune-tellers and magicians, may have some reference to this; while the statement of the canons, that the Meletians sang in their services newly composed Psalms, may be connected with their eventual union with the Arians and the identification⁴ of the two parties in the popular mind; for Arius had notoriously sought to propagate his doctrines by means of popular songs.⁵ Still more striking is the strict exclusion enjoined by our canons of Meletians from the catholic services, when we recall the refusal to them of communion by the archbishops Peter and Athanasius.

In short, the brief phrases wherein Meletius is here mentioned are perfectly comprehensible as ordinances issued by Athanasius in the years 366—73. And it may be finally observed that the singing of new psalms is here forbidden in the very words of Deuteronomy which Athanasius quotes in reference to the biblical canon:⁶ *Μηδεὶς αὐτοῖς ἐπιβαλλέτω, μηδὲ τούτων ἀφαιρείσθω τι.*

3. A third point which may lend support to the Athanasian authorship of the present work is its relation towards monasticism. In these ecclesiastical canons there is naturally

¹ Larsow 80, 84, 127, Grützmacher *Pachomius* 74. The Meletians attempt to win Pachomius for their party, but he is referred by a vision to Alexander of Alexandria as the true orthodox bishop.

² Socr., *HE.* I. 9, Theod., *HE.* I. 9. In Shenoute's time they had become unimportant. [They seem to have existed in the 6th cent., *v. Rev. des Et. grecq.* III, 134 and even in the 8th, *v. Renaudot, Hist.* 230 W. E. C.].

³ *Hacr. Tab.* IV. 7.

⁴ Soz., *HE.* II. 21.

⁵ Cf. *PRE.* II. 13. The condemnation of *ιδιωτικοὶ ψαλμοί* is however found also in Can. Laod. 59 and Can. Basil. § 97 (*KRQ.* 274).

⁶ Migne, *PG.* 26. 1437.

no special treatment of monasticism beyond that of the relations between the sacerdotal church and the monks. Thus, for example, in § 48, no priest is allowed to enter a virgins' monastery, unless he be of advanced age. As, for reasons of expediency, access to the nunnery is thus made difficult, so on the other hand monks and nuns are forbidden to frequent certain liturgical functions. We can learn, from Can. Laod. 9, Gangr. 20, of the annually recurrent festivals of the martyrs which took place in chapels dedicated especially to them. From the latter of these canons we moreover gather that such celebrations were by many denounced, clearly on account of the abuses to which they frequently gave occasion.¹ Such festivals took place usually at night and appear to have acquired the character of public holidays with which secular entertainments were combined; hence in § 92 attendance at them is forbidden to monks and nuns, who are rather at these times to hold a solemn festival in their monasteries. When going to divine service, nuns are enjoined to walk by twos, and under the eye of the 'mother', *i. e.* the prioress. If a father should desire to visit his daughter in a monastery, he must have recourse to the 'mother's' intervention. Virgins of both sexes are to fast strictly and may not eat anything whence blood has gone forth, neither drink any wine (§ 98), excepting in cases of illness (§ 92).² Not however in monasteries alone is the virgin, as a distinct order, to be sought; she is found besides in the family itself.³ In every Christian household there is to be a virgin; for one virgin is the salvation of the whole house (§§ 98, 104). But these virgins may not be treated as slaves or servants (§ 103); such treatment would be a contempt of their estate and *σχημα*. Parents may give their children to the

¹ Cf. Can. Basil. 31, 32 (*KRQ.* 249, 250).

² Cf. 1 Tim. V. 23 and Athanas. (?), *De Virg.* Migne, *PG.* 28, 264 D.

³ Cf. Grützmacher in *PRE³*. XIII. 221, line 25.

Lord in youth (§ 97), provided the latter show an inclination in that direction.¹ Virgins of this class do not celebrate the feasts of the martyrs with the community generally, but apart, in the convent and under the supervision of the abbess. The convent serves indeed as a place of contemplative retreat for women generally. Thus it was customary, for example, to pray for the departed on the 40th day after death, because it was held that on that day 'the soul of the departed appears before Christ and is requited according to the merit of his deeds.'² Many used therefore to pass this night in prayer at the graves of their relatives. Nevertheless the Council of Elvira (AD. 306), in its 35th canon, ordained: *Placuit prohiberi ne foeminae in coemeterio pervigilent, eo quod saepe sub obtentu orationis latenter scelera committunt*. The custom was however so firmly rooted, that compensative measures had to be devised and thus our 99th canon rules that women who 'may desire to offer prayers for the soul of a son or husband shall repair to a virgins' convent and there, in company with the nuns, pass the night in prayer, 'lest any soul should suffer hurt.'³ For their services the nuns are to receive remuneration. On the other hand, there is a general prohibition to nuns against attending any festivity, whether of joy or mourning, at the houses of their relatives. Permission to do so is granted only as an exception, and then in company with the prioress. Nuns however, like monks, receive their due share of inherited property (§ 102).

Is it possible that these regulations are to be ascribed to Athanasius, in about the years 366—373? His interest in monasticism is well known. 'The father of orthodoxy, he is

¹ Cf. Athan., *De Incarn. Verbi* LI, Χριστὸς τοσοῦτον ἴσχυεν ἐν τῇ περὶ παρθενίας διδασκαλίᾳ, ὥς καὶ παιδία μῆτω τῆς νομικῆς ἡλικίας ἐπιβάντα τὴν ὑπὲρ τὸν νόμον ἐπαγγέλλεσθαι παρθενίαν.

² Cf. *KRQ.* 169. § 17, Const. Apost. VIII. 42, Rhode *Psyche* 12. 232.

³ Cf. Leipoldt, *Schenute* 117, Anm. 7.

besides the first episcopal patron of monasticism.'¹ He had narrated the life of Anthony († 356), had maintained close relations with Pachomius († 346), the founder, in 322, of the first monastery, and, in the years of his persecution, had sought refuge with the monks of the desert. It should not surprise us therefore to find points of striking resemblance between a work likewise ascribed to Athanasius, the *De Virginitate sive de Ascesi*,² and the present canons. As early as Erasmus that tract was indeed declared to be spurious; but Eichhorn has produced in its defence weighty arguments, with which I am myself inclined to agree.³ Moreover, what we know of the Pachomian monks accords well with our canons. During her brother's life (*i.e.* before 346) Maria, the sister of Pachomius, had established a convent wherein dwelt four hundred nuns. We learn from the rules there observed that, if a monk desired to visit a nun, the superintendant of the convent, as well as another nun, had to be present at the interview,⁴ just as in canon 92. The care of souls among the nuns is entrusted to an aged man,⁵ as in canon 48. Since the Pachomian monks wore a peculiar dress,⁶ so too the nuns would be already distinctively clothed, as is taken for granted in our canons.⁷ The Pachomian rule again permitted its monks to receive the visits of their relatives, though not too often, and also, in cases of death, to obtain the director's leave to accompany the funeral, exactly as in the canons.⁸ According to the Antonian regulations the monks were obliged to fast daily until the 9th hour: so too in our canons. Thus all the rules regarding monastic life, which are to be presumed from these canons

¹ Loofs in *PRE.*³ II, 197.

² Migne, *PG.* 28, 251—283.

³ *V. Theol. Stud. und Krit.* 1903, 342.

⁴ Grützmacher, *Pachomius* 100; *cf.* *PRE.*³ XIV. 548.

⁵ *Ibid.*

⁶ *L.c.* 119, 129. ⁷ *Cf.* Conc. Chalced., Can. 4, Leipoldt, *Schenute* 113 ff.

⁸ Shenoute's rules as to confinement to the monastery were stricter (Leipoldt 145).

agree with what is known as to the regulations of the cloister in Egypt in the year 350.¹

Again, a strong argument for the high antiquity of the work is offered by the fact that the authority of earlier canonical writings is nowhere cited. Neither the Apostolic Canons nor those of Nicaea or of any other synod are ever mentioned. It is indeed said, in § 5 (f. 97 *b*), that the minister of the altar must walk in the canons of the Apostles, and in § 9, that it is not of the church's canons to use false weights and measures. Yet neither of these ordinances is supported by quotations from the so-called Canons of the Apostles or from those of a synod, but rather by biblical texts — the second by 1 Pet. V. 2, the first by a reference to the Pastoral Epistles. Athanasius too employs the terms *ἐκκλησιαστικοὶ κανόνες* (Migne, *PG.* 25, 224 D), 'Apostolic tradition' (Larsow, p. 69), 'canon of monasticism' (*PG.* 28, 268 C) in this sense.² The sole quotation from a work of ecclesiastical law which our canons show relates to an imperial edict (f. 104 *a*, v. p. XI above).

But beyond this, resemblances may be found, in the first place, with the canons of Laodicea (*c. g.* f. 102 *b*), which date from the 2nd half of the fourth century. Should it be sought to demonstrate a dependence here of one from the other — a condition which I hold to be unlikely — it is in our canons that the elder form would have to be recognized; and thus the view of Boudinhon, that the Laodicean canons are a compilation from canons of the 4th century,³ would receive support. Further, attention has been drawn in the notes to the frequent resemblances to the copto-arabic canons of Basil, while, on the other hand, we observe a slight divergence from those of Nicaea. The latter ordain

¹ V. Grützmacher in *PRE.*³ XIII. 217—221.

² Cf. Credner, *Zur Gesch. d. Canons* 3; Bickell, *Gesch. d. Kirchenr.* I. 5 ff.

³ Cf. Lauchert, *Kanonés* XXII.

(can. 5) that, in each province, synods shall be held twice a year, the first before Quadragesima, the second in the autumn.¹ Similarly the 20th canon of Antioch ordains that the metropolitan must assemble the bishops of his eparchy for a synod twice yearly, while the 38th canon of the Apostles makes almost the same rule. Our 68th canon, on the other hand, requires that all the clergy of an Egyptian *νομός* shall meet their bishop *thrice* a year — the *νομός* was, it is true, but a small district.

Again, a point of contact with the Hippolytan Canons may be mentioned. The § 80 treats of the sick who dwell in the sanctuary. If they be poor, the steward must provide for them, while for such as sleep in the church he shall care as for his children, giving heed to them as unto the vessels of the church, and so forth (*v. p.* 49). Now in the 24th Hippolytan canon² we read: 'With the bishop there shall always be a deacon, to give him information as to the doings of all, especially as to one that is sick, that he may be aware thereof. For the sick it is of importance that the chief-priest visit him But the sick shall not be suffered to sleep in the *κοιμητήριον*, except those that are poor. Wherefore shall he that hath a house not be borne into the house of God, except it be to pray, and thereafter he shall be carried again unto his house. The steward that hath the care of the sick shall cause the bishop to bear the cost of them, even unto the earthen vessels, because the sick have need thereof. Let the bishop give the same unto the steward.' The requirement here of the Hippolytan canon appears to me to be the later in date; for while the Athanasian canon assumes that the sick of all classes sleep within the church, there to be healed, that of Hippolytus restricts this usage to the poor, who are without provision at home.

¹ Cf. O. Braun, *Synhados* 18.

² Cf. c. 61 of the Egyptian Church Order.

These rules are at the same time evidence of the extent of the church's economic activities. As regards the structure of the church, we learn that, in order to reach the real interior of the building, two doors had to be passed; the outer of them guarded by the *θυρωροί*, the inner by the deacons (§ 25). In the intervening space stood the catechumens (§ 25, f. 105 a), besides such heretics and schismatics as desired to be present at the service. The ecclesiastical orders are here seen in their full development of seven successive grades: bishop, presbyter, deacon, subdeacon, reader, psalmist and doorkeeper, just as in the Laodicean canons, §§ 21—24, and the Concil. Quinisextum, § 4. Their sevenfold division the writer supports from various biblical passages (f. 101 a); possibly therefore this arrangement had not, at the time, attained the position of a generally recognized doctrine.¹

The clergy wear a peculiar garb (f. 105 b), which is kept in a special room, together with the rest of the church furniture (§ 28).² This room is apparently identical with that wherein the tithes of the harvest etc. are stored. The management of the church's property is the duty of the steward (*οικονόμος*) who plays an important part in our canons.³ Where more than one steward is required, these have at their head the *οικονόμος μέγας*, the colleague of the bishop. Single churches have their own husbandmen (*fellahin*), who till the land with hired labourers. Such detailed instructions as to the management of ecclesiastical property, suggesting as they do comparisons with Can. Antioch. 24, 25, Gangra 7, 8, Apost. 39, 40, are especially interesting. And it may be here observed that, to judge by the Egyptian *ostraca*,

¹ The catholic church, though recognizing 7 orders, counts them differently (v. Wetzer-Welte IX, 1032, Kraus, *Realenc.* II, 555). I have failed to find any testimony regarding the antiquity of the number. Harnack (*Urspr. d. niederen Weihen*, *TU.* II. IV, 100) appears to regard the eight orders as the older number; but in this he can scarcely be correct.

² Cf. Can. Basil. 96.

³ Cf. Suicer, *Thesaurus*, s. v. *οικονόμος*.

the economy of the Christian church would seem to have imitated that of the heathen temples. For, according to these texts, the landowner was called upon to pay, beyond the land and poll taxes, a contribution towards the temple of his district; and so, as well as the state dues, we read of the collection of the 'sacred barley' and 'sacred wheat', a hundredth part of the total harvest. The corresponding duty upon vines and fruit-plantations amounted to a sixth of the whole, and so on. But the question can not be further followed out here. We were only concerned to show that the regulations of our canons are not in contradiction to the conditions of the age of Athanasius; and this point may, I think, be held sufficiently demonstrated. Nor will any one contend that church legislation was a field beyond the province of Athanasius.¹

Finally, it would be difficult to discover a closer resemblance to the style of our canons than in that of the *Festal Letters* of Athanasius (*e. g.*, here p. 67, compared with the close of the 1st Letter).

Now the Chronicle of John of Nikiu² records that Athanasius, on his recall from his fourth exile (364), assembled a synod of all bishops and teachers and composed two tracts,³ one upon the Logos and the Trinity, the other upon the 'Commandments of Christ'.⁴ Of the second of these Zotenberg states that it is otherwise unknown. The 'Commandments' might, for two reasons, be identified with our canons: (1) because the latter begin with the words, 'These are the

¹ Perhaps Can. Basil. 31 (*KRQ.* 249) refers to an Athanasian work of this nature. [On the other hand, the Athanasian works cited by Can. 2 of the Trullan Synod (692) among the canons of the fathers still in force, are doubtless those included likewise in the collections of Balsamon and Zonaras (*Migne, PG.* 138, 545 ff.), viz. the Epistles to Amon and Rufinian and a passage from the 39th *Festal Letter* (*cf.* Th. Zahn, *Athan. u. d. Bibelkanon*, 1901, p. 3). W. E. C.]

² *Cf.* Zotenberg, *Jean de Nikiou* 443 = *Journ. As.* VII. 12 (1878), 263. Mr. Crum called my attention to this passage.

³ Ἐκλόγη :

⁴ በእንተ ፡ ሥርዓታት ፡ ክርስቶስ ፡

laws', and (2) because the date given in the Chronicle agrees fairly with that at which we have arrived. To me, then, it appears not impossible that these canons are, as a whole, derived from a work of Athanasius. Not, of course, that every phrase of the Arabic version is to be claimed as Athanasian; a comparison with the Coptic fragments shows how great is the freedom of much of the Arabic translation.¹ Moreover the impression is often given of confusion in the text,² and the conclusion, from § 105 onwards, has almost the appearance of a subsequent addition.

It remains to say something as to the plan followed in the present edition of the Arabic version. It is based upon the translation contained in the MS. Diez, qu. 107, of the Royal Library at Berlin (= R; cf. *KRQ.* 129—135), which is described as followed by Ahlwardt (*Katal.* IX. 539, No. 10181): '219 foll., 4°, 19 (20) ll., (26 × 16½; 19—20 × 12½ cm.; from f. 51 onwards 18—19 × 11½ cm.). — Condition: in general fairly good, though somewhat dirty and spotted, with water stains in the margins of the first third. A certain number of worm holes. — Paper: yellow, thick and smooth. — Binding: brown leather with fastening No. 11. — ff. 94—122a. Title: القوانين القديس القاضل اتناسيوس الرسولى بطريرك الاسكندرية بركته معنا. The Canons of Athanasius of Alexandria, 107 in number. — Script: rather large, good, regular, fully vocalized, although diacritical points are sometimes wanting. Titles in red. The copy dates from AM. 1055 = AH. 739 = AD. 1338. According to f. 108 one fol. is wanting.³ Fol. 122b is blank.'

¹ Cf. e.g. §§ 44 and 46, in two recensions (pp. 34, 35 and 119, 120 below).

² Cf. §§ 79 and 43, 80 and 44, 86 and 64. In the Coptic MS. BP a fragment paged 91, 92 has the text of § 101 arab. (v. p. 113 below), while another leaf, paged 97, 98, shows § 48 (v. p. 91 below). These facts are most easily explicable, as Mr. Crum observes, on the assumption that our earliest Coptic text was arranged in a sequence totally different from that in the translation of Michael of Tinnis.

³ This is not quite accurate. F. 108 ends indeed with § 54 and f. 109

This manuscript is well fitted to serve as the foundation of the text, being not only the oldest but being moreover very carefully written.¹ To follow its orthographic peculiarities, is, I believe, to contribute something to the needs of Arabic philology. The Arabic employed in this version is not of the classical idiom; it would therefore be a fundamental error to treat such a text from the classical standpoint and to correct it in accordance with Wright's grammar. Neither can the classical rules as to orthography be here observed; to do so would be to give our Canons a linguistic form which in reality was never theirs. The Arabic dialects moreover are today zealously studied, and to many therefore the exact idiomatic and orthographic forms of the oldest

begins with § 57, thus omitting §§ 55, 56. Yet there is no evidence of a missing leaf. The quire has, like all the rest, 10 leaves, and moreover, the old Coptic pagination is continued without interruption. §§ 55, 56 must therefore either have been absent in the MS. copied or must have been omitted through the scribe's carelessness.

¹ The following is the scribe's subscription to the Canons:

نُجِزَتْ قَوَانِينُ الْآبِ الْفَاضِلِ الْقُدَيْسِ الْكَبِيرِ أَنْتَاسْيُوسِ الرَّسُولِيِّ بِطَرِيرِكِ
الْأَسْكَندَرِيَّةِ وَعَدَّتْهُمْ مِائَةً وَسَبْعَةَ قَوَانِينَ بِسَلَامِ رَبِّ آمِينَ هـ وَذَلِكَ فِي
الثَّامِنِ فِي شَهْرِ أَمَشِيرِ سَنَةِ خَمْسٍ وَخَمْسُونَ وَآلِفٍ لِلشَّهَادَةِ الْإِطْهَارِ
يُؤَافِقُهُ فِي الشَّهْرِ الْعَرَبِيِّ الْمُبَارَكِ الْحَادِي وَالْعِشْرِينَ مِنْ شَهْرِ رَجَبِ الْفَرْدِ
سَنَةِ تِسْعٍ وَثَلَاثُونَ وَسَبْعَ مِائَةٍ لِلهَجْرَةِ وَالْمَاجِدِ لِلَّهِ دَائِمًا أَبَدًا هـ الْآفِ
تَحْنِنِ عَلَى النَّاسِخِ الْمُسْكِينِ الْغَارِقِ فِي بَحَارِ الْخَطَايَا وَالذُّنُوبِ الْمُشْتَمَلِ
بِكُلِّ الْإِتْمَانِ وَالذُّنُوبِ وَاغْفِرْ لَهُ عِنْدَ حُضُورِكَ الْمَذَانِيَّةِ (P) الْعَالِمِ آمِينَ هـ

'Finished are the Canons of the excellent, saintly, great father Ath., the apostolic, patriarch of Alexandria. And their number is 107 canons. In the peace of the Lord. Amen. And this (befell) on the 8th of the month Amshir, year 1055 of the pure Martyrs, which corresponds in the blessed Arabic months (*lit.* month) to the 21st of the simple month Ragab of the year 739 of the Hijra. And praise be to God for ever and ever. My God, have pity upon the poor scribe, who is overwhelmed in oceans of sin and wickedness and clothed in all vice and wickedness, and forgive him at thy advent to this world. Amen.' Both the above dates correspond to Febr. 2, 1339.

manuscript will be not unwelcome. A certain arbitrariness in the treatment of the text was, it is true, unavoidable; I have, for example, generally corrected such faults of the scribe as *ض* for *ظ*; but the MS. is responsible for inconsistencies such as the addition or omission of the *hamza* (هولاء) and *هولای* (دایم and دائم), the forms *ون* and *ین* as the plural of nouns, or *e. g.* *یسکتون* and *یسکتوا* of verbs; further, *مدینة* and *مدینة* فصیح and فصیح, رتل and رتل, دام and دام, مدینة and مدینة.

The Berlin MS. was collated throughout with photographs of two MSS. of the Macarius text, viz.

1. Cod. Vatic. CXLIX, CL (*v. Mai, Scr. Vet. Nov. Coll. IV. 275*), a paper volume, of 178 foll. The subscription, fol. 86 (*lege* 80), is given as: *Absolutus est liber hic benedictus, qui complectitur omnes sacros ecclesiae canones, mense emscir* (februario) *anno ss. martyrum millesimo octogesimo octavo* (Christi 1372), *quorum benedictiones Deus nobis impertiatur. Amen.*

2. Cod. Paris., no. 251 in De Slane's *Catalogue*, where it is described as follows: 'A collection of canons, brought together by Maquâra (مقارة), a priest of the monastery of St. John the Dwarf, which is situated in the desert of Scete (شییات). He extracted his documents from a large number of books found, either in the desert monasteries or at Cairo. After several years of laborious work, the collection, of which the present MS. is an exact copy, was completed. It contains the following pieces:

'... 40. (ff. 323—339).—Canons of the Church, set in order by St. Athanasius, patriarch of Alexandria, and numbering 107. At the end of the work, Michael bishop of Tennis (تنیس) informs us that he had rearranged these canons in a more convenient order....'

'Paper; 336 foll. Height 34½ cm., width 25 cm.; lines in a page, 24. The MS. is dated AM. 1069 = AD. 1353. (*Supplément* 83, *Saint Germain* 41).'

For the first 10 canons (ff. 323*a*—327*b*) I had the use of a copy made from this MS. by Mr. Crum; for the remainder (ff. 328*a*—338*b*) I used photographs taken by Mrs. Crum. This MS., as having been made directly from the author's copy, is our best authority for the Macarian collection. Besides it, a partial copy by Mr. Crum of a MS. of AD. 1680, now in the Bodleian (Hunt. 32), has been collated for §§ 59—61, 65—70, 73, 74. It is thus described by Uri in his catalogue (I, p. 40):

'No. LXII. — Paper (*bombycinus*) codex, written by the same hand as the preceding.¹ Foll. 238. Contains the 2nd part of the Canons of the Alexandrine Church, consisting of
'..... 13. Athanasius of Alexandria: 107 Canons.'

Finally, for §§ 55, 56, wanting in R, I used Mr. Crum's collations of the Paris MSS. no. 252 (De Slane p. 68), a copy made for Wansleben in 1664 (*cf.* KRQ. 122), and no. 238, probably part of a distinct collection of Alexandrine canons (*cf.* KRQ. 136).

Unanimous readings of these Macarian MSS. are in the following pages indicated by M, those peculiar to the Vatican,² Paris and Oxford (Bodleian) MSS. respectively by Mv, Mp, Mb.

I had originally noted in the margin all the variants of the MS. M. Subsequently, in order to reduce the cost of printing, but contrary to my own wish, I restricted these to a selection. The reader will however still find all variants of importance noted. As in the case of the Hippolytan Canons, I should have been glad to omit in the present edition the division into separate canons, an arrangement

¹ 'No. LXI. — Paper codex, elegantly written, in AM. 1397 = AD. 1680.' (p. 39).

² It should be observed that this MS. was frequently corrected by its scribe in accordance with the rules of grammar: *e. g.* he read in the copy before him

وَالنِّسْوَةُ هُمْ اَيْضًا يَتْرَكُوْنَ, but corrected it to هُنَّ اَيْضًا يَتْرَكْنَ. I have for the most part ignored such variants.

not merely in itself very recent — some 700 years later than the original composition — but detrimental to the literary form and not infrequently quite false, as, for example, between §§ 80 and 81, where a sentence is cut in half, and at the beginning of § 79, where the train of thought is completely ignored.¹ However I finally decided to acquiesce in the traditional arrangement; for it is in this form alone that the Arabic text has reached us and upon it too the description of Abû 'l-Barakât, and thence that of Wansleben, was based. The titles of the individual canons as given in the Berlin MS. are included in the notes. These are not to be found in the Macarian collection, nor do they agree at all with the headings given by Abû 'l-Barakât.² They would thus not be part even of the original Arabic translation. For this reason they are here relegated to the notes, where their retention may be justified on grounds of practical utility.

The Arabic text was translated by me into German and thence into English by Mr. Crum.³ The responsibility for the translation from the Arabic rests with me alone, although I have to thank Mr. Crum for many suggestions.

The notes in the lower margins fall into two groups. Those bearing *letters* refer to important textual variants, while those signed with *figures* relate to the subject-matter, biblical quotations or parallel passages from other ecclesiastical literature.

Of the Coptic fragments and their relation to the Arabic version Mr. Crum has given an account in a separate section.

Greifswald, September 12, 1904.

WILHELM RIEDEL.

¹ It will be observed that the Coptic version frequently shows divisions divergent from those of the Arabic (*v.* p. 83 below). ² *KRQ.* 54 ff.

³ [My thanks are due to Mr. F. G. Kenyon for kindly reading a proof of the English of this and also of pp. 117—140. W. E. C.]

TABLE OF THE CANONS,

ACCORDING TO THE ARABIC VERSION (MS. R.).

- Can. 1. Of the priests, the ministers of the altar.
2. Likewise concerning the work of the priests at the altar.
3. Likewise concerning the priests, the servants of the altar.
4. Likewise concerning the priests.
5. Of the bishop and his keeping watch for the people.
6. Of what is the duty of the bishop, how his way of life should be and that he must be sufficiently instructed.
7. Of the glory of the church.
8. Of that it is not lawful to dwell with the wives.
9. That it is not lawful that the priest have two measures.
10. That the bishop is answerable, not for the congregation alone, but also for the whole clergy.
11. Of the service of the subdeacon and other matters.
12. What the singers may sing.
13. Of the order of ministry of the doorkeepers.
14. How the bishop shall order his expenses.
15. Of the bishop's visits to the poor and others.
16. Of the bishop's almsgiving every Sunday.
17. Of the gathering of the priests unto the bishop.

- Can. 18. That the bishop enquire concerning the affairs of the priests.
19. That the church must needs have a (gauged) measure.
 20. Of the priests' victuals from the church.
 21. Of the honour of the husbandmen of the church above others.
 22. That priests may not be husbandmen.
 23. Of a poor church.
 24. Concerning reverence and respect for the priests.
 25. That whereunto the presbyters shall give heed.
 26. Of that which no child of the church may behold.
 27. Of such deacons as smite one another at the altar.
 28. Of the garments of the priests, wherein they celebrate the sacrament.
 29. Of whoso of the priests is drunken.
 30. Of him that drinketh wine in the Paschal days.
 31. Of him that goeth unto a bath.
 32. Of him that talketh or sitteth at the holy altar.
 33. Of the place of dividing the bread.
 34. That the priest shall not stand at the oven.
 35. Concerning the ministry of the readers, that none may trouble them therein.
 36. Concerning the holy mysteries, that they may not be carried without.
 37. Of the deacons, that none may speak while he beareth the cup.
 38. Of a priest, that he may not sell in the market.
 39. Of a deacon, that he draw not nigh the altar when an older then he is there.
 40. Of the hour of the sacrament.
 41. Of a priest that talketh with astrologers and others.
 42. Of him that is found in adultery.
 43. Of the deacon whose wife dieth.
 44. Of the ornaments of priests' wives.

- Can. 45. Of whoso of the priests putteth away his wife.
46. Of a priest that parteth a man from his wife.
47. Of the priests' visiting of the sick.
48. Of what priests are suffered to go into a virgins' convent.
49. Of the trades that befit the priests.
50. Of a priest that is present in the church, but goeth forth and returneth again.
51. Of a priest which saith that he hath no need of the altar.
52. Of one of the clergy in whom the grace of the Holy Ghost appeareth.
53. Of the accusation which befalleth priests.
54. Of one of the bishop's children that sinneth.
55. [Of a priest measuring with two measures.]
56. [That a priest shall befriend orphans.]
57. Of the week of the holy Pascha.
58. Of the readers, that they give heed unto that which they read.
59. Of the singers and that which they sing.
60. Of the afternoon prayer on the Friday of the Pascha.
61. Of that whereof the steward of the church must take heed.
62. Of the church vessels and of him with whom they are.
63. Of all the first-fruits that are given to the priests.
64. Of not making offering of the offering of yesterday.
65. Of the church's goods; that, if it be possible, the offerings and the priests' victuals shall be provided therefrom.
66. Of the bishop's eating with the priests.
67. Of such as talk at the time of eating.
68. Of the assembling of the village priests unto their bishop.
69. Of a presbyter that is an husbandman.

- Can. 70. Of whoso of the priests is rich and of the charity that he must do.
71. Of the children of the priests that are found reading in magic (books).
72. Of the penance of the magician.
73. Of such as talk of hours and concerning conjurers and others.
74. Of the penance of an adultress, when she doeth penance.
75. Of them of the priests' children that are found in the theatre.
76. Of such as despise the holy altar.
77. Of the honour of the sanctuary and its beauty and its respect.
78. Of the holy mysteries.
79. Of him whose wife dieth and who committeth fornication secretly.
80. Of the sick which are in the church.
81. Of the welcoming of strangers.
82. That what remaineth over to the bishop, that shall be given to the poor.
83. Of such as give tithes and first-fruits among the priests and the laity.
84. That almsgiving is incumbent upon every man.
85. Of the alms and offerings for him that is dead.
86. Of the offerings for the dead according to the testimony of the Old (Testament).
87. Of them that oppress the poor.
88. Of them of whom the priest receiveth offerings.
89. That the words are joined together in two chapters.
90. Of the steward with whom is the store-house.
91. Concerning the feasts of the martyrs.
92. Of this, that monks may not go unto feasts.
93. Of the laity, that they likewise are children of the church.

- Can. 94. That whoso hath a son fit for marriage, he must needs marry him.
95. Of the obedience of children unto their parents.
96. Of the care of parents for their children and the ordering of them.
97. Of her that voweth her daughter unto the Lord.
98. Of this, that there must be in every house a virgin.
99. Of the virgins and of who of the believing women shall go unto them.
100. Of such of the believers as go to rest.
101. Of a nun of whom a kinsman dieth.
102. Of the inheritance of male and female virgins from their parents.
103. Of virgins, that none may cause them to be servants.
104. Of her that hath no virgin daughter, that she appoint some one of her maids (thereunto).
105. Of the fear of God and pity for the poor, and of purity.
106. Of the incense which is offered up in the sanctuary.
107. Of the wine of offering.
-

ARABIC TEXT.

قوانين *b* القديس الفاضل اتناسيوس الرسولي بطريك الاسكندرية بركته
معنا امين وعدتهم مائة وسبعة قوانين بسلام الرب امين *b*

هؤلاء *c* نواميس انفسوس الذين يخدمون جيداً فلتضعف لهم الكرامة
وبخاصة الذين يتعبون في الكلام والتعليم لان من اجل الاساقفة انهم *e*
لا يقاموا بشيء من الاشياء من اجل هذا ينبغي ان يُكرّموا *d* بكل
كرامة الله لان موسى لما خدم المذبح باستحقاق انعم الله على وجهه
بازجمال اكثر من الكل هذا الذي جعله الله آية للذين يخدمون
المذبح جيداً بظاهرة كمثلته لانه هو النفس الامين التعب *f* في الكلام
والتعليم ومقرر الناموس لذلك الشعب العاصي ومحتمل ثقلام *g* وتبكينهم *10*
ونميمتهم الذي بغير حشمة الذي كانوا ينموا على الرب بها واللغات
التي كانوا يقولوها عليه الا *h* ان هؤلاء جميعهم لم يصبروا له ثقل
من اجل بهاء المذبح الذي صار له خادماً الذي هو؛ مثلاً؛ الكلمة

a) *Mv* + الى الابد امين + *Mv* + the whole phrase > *Mp*. *b*) In *M* this title is هوؤلاء قوانين الكنيسة التي رتبها ايينا القديس اتناسيوس بطريك الاسكندرية رزقنا الله بركة صلواته امين.
c) *M* + انه. *d*) *M* يكونوا. *e*) *Mp* الى. *f*) *Mv* البعيت. *g*) *Mv* تغلف. *h*) *M* لان. *i*) *Mv* امثال. *10* with the marginal note نفاهم.

مذابج هذا تمجد أكثر من كل أحد لأنه داق حلاوة الله هو أول
من تكلم عن الكنيسة وصنعها كمثال القبة لتذكر الكنيسة بالرسم
المحدود والقبة التي كانت تابعة له كمثال الكنيسة ولم يضعها وحدها
ولكن رسم فيها رسوم للخدمة المقدسة لكي يعلمنا خشية الله للأيطة
5 بالمذبح هذه التي لا نراها لأنه صنع جلاجل باستدارة جبة هرون

أخيه لكي إذا سمعوه السلاطين الذي * في الموضع. المقدس داخلا الى R f. 94b

القبة يتنحوا لثلاث يموت لان كل من يستنجرى ويتقدم الى المذبح وهو
غير حافظ ناموس الله يموت موتاً ردياً مثل بنى على كاهن الرب لأن
ليس أحد من الناس يخدم المذبح بنجس أو بتوان فيموت موتاً صالحاً

انقانون الاول k

10

يقول أيضاً للكهنة انقبيين من الرب فليتنظروا لثلاث يهلك الرب قوماً
منهم لان هذا قد لحق بنى هرون لما لم يتنظروا كوصية أخى ابيهم
بان يصنعوا كهنوتهم بخوف الله لان موسى قال انا خائف ومرتعذ لان
هذا هو الموضع الذى يقيم فيه الرب اذا يقول لموسى انى اظهر لك فى
15 ذلك الموضع بين اجنحة الشاروبيم واخاطبك لانها كلمة خرجت من
فمه قائلاً لا يرى انسان وجهى فبيعش وداود يعرف هذا ان قال
انت مخوف يا الله من الذى يستطيع يقف امامك ولم يستنجرى
انبنى داود ان يتقرب الى الرب قط او يرفع ذبيحة مثل كاهن وقد
كان يشتهى كما يقول آتى احببت مساكنك يا رب القوات ونفسى
20 اشتاقت الى ديار الرب وكانت شهوته ان يقترب الى المذبح ويصير
كاهناً افضل كثيراً من مجد ملكه لأنه لا ينبغي بالجملة ان يكونوا
جميع الناس يقتربوا الى المذبح بامضاء فقط الآ الذى يختاره الرب

العظيم + M l) . مناجل الكهنة خدام المذبح + R k)

لهذا العمل وهذا يخدم بخوف ورعدة لان داود رأى شاول وقد
 رفع قربان بغير ما هو عليه ولا طقسه اخذ لعنة عوضا من البركة
 وصار في حزن قلب عظيم لان الله نزع منه مجده ان استجرى
 R f. 95a واقترب الى الموضع المقدس وهو علماني واخذ طقس الكاهن *m* * الامين
 صمويل من اجل هذا نزع الله منه مملكته واعطاها لداود لانه مجّد 5
 المذبح ورأى الهلاك الذي صنعه الله بعوزا لان عوزا مدّ يده بغير
 طقسه ومسك تابوت عهد الرب من اجل ان العاجل للحامل للتايوت
 اماله فمسكه عوزا ولذلك اهلكه الرب ومات للوقت قدّام الرب ولما رآه
 داود ضاع صدره وكان يشتهي ان يدخل بالتايوت الى بيته الا انه
 لم يستجري قائلا كيف وبلى نوع يدخل تابوت الرب الى منزلي 10
 ودارا لما قبل التايوت ففرغ مما يكون فقير وصار غني كما قيل ان
 الرب بارك بيت دارا *n* الكلداني وجميع ما هو له لاجل تابوت الرب
 لان من هو قط تقدّم الى مذبح بقلّة خوف ونجا وعوزاء الملك هو
 ايضا اشتهى شكل الكهنوت لانه شيء يشتهي بالحقيقة ولما ذا اذكر
 R f. 95a * انسانا واحدا وحده انه قد تألم من قبل الروح القدس الستين ربوة 15
 الذين كانوا تابعين لموسى أليس قد مات اكثر من من اجل روح القدس
 كما يقولوا بنو اسرائيل لموسى انا قد صرنا قليل وهلكنا لان دائن
 وابيرون الذين ابتلعتهم الارض ثم ورجلهم انما حلّ بهم ذلك لانهم
 اشتهوا مجد الكهنوت وقورح وجماعته ثم جميعهم كانوا ماتى رجل
 ماتوا في الغضب قدّام الرب كما هو مكتوب ان الذي له يعصى 20
 ويزاد والذي ليس له القليل الذي معه يوخذ منه لان الله يريد
 يعلمنا المخافة الكاينة في المذبح والمخافة الكاينة في جميع الاواني

o) R ركوة. n) Mp قيدار. m) R >.

الكائنة في المذبح قل ان الرب كلم موسى واليعازر قايلًا خذ النحاس
الذى قدموه قدام الرب من وسط الرجال لخترقين * لانهم قد طهروا ^{R f. 95b} p
بنفس خاطية قدموها قدام الرب ٥

القانون q الثاني r

٥ من اجل هذا امرهم في كل موضع قايلًا خافوا من مواضعي المقدسة
لان الرب قد يلوم ايضا كهنة قايلًا انهم نجسوا موضع الرب المقدس
وحادوا عن ناموسى ويقول في حزقيال كمن هو خزين انقلب من-
اجل الاراكنة انهم يبنون t لهم بيوتًا بجانب المذبح لياكلوا ويشربوا
فيها لانهم جعلوا مساكنهم بجانب مسكنى وحايطهم قايم بينى وبينهم
١٠ لى يُبعدوا بزناهم منى والحكيم بولس قد وثب مثل هؤلاء قايلًا أليس «
لكم بيوت تاكلوا فيها وتشربوا وقد ضرحتم بكنيسة الله وتفصاحون
الذين ليس لهم ويقول الاتجيل ٥ المقدس ٥ ايضا انه صنع محصرة من
حبل واخرج كل انذين يبيعون ويشترون لانه قل لا تجعلوا بيت انى
* بيت تجارة يعلمنا بذلك ان بيت الله هو الكنيسة والمذبح هو مايدة ^{R f. 95b}
١٥ الرب كما يقول في ملاخيا النبى ٥ الربيل لمن يقول ان مايدة الرب
نجسة كما يقول الربيل لكم ايها الكتبة والفريسيون لانكم تقولون ان
من يحلف بالهيكل والمذبح فليس شىء والذى يحلف بذهب الهيكل
والقربان الذى على المذبح يلزمه فالان الهيكل والمذبح المقدس لا يجب
لاحد من الناس ان يقرب اليهما الا الذين يتطهرون كمثل الموضع
٢٠ المقدس يقول تغزوا واعلموا انى انا الله مناجل هذا ايها الكاهن قد

p) R. تطهروا. q) M >, here and in all the subsequent canons.

r) R + ايضا بالمذبح. s) M كهنته. t) M بينوا.

u) M ليس. v) M >. w) M >.

أُعْطِيَ لَكَ أَنْ تَتَسَلَّطَ عَلَى هَذَا جَمِيعِهِ أَلَيْسَ اللَّهُ يَبْرِدُكَ أَنْ تَكُونَ
بِغَيْرِ خَطِيئَةٍ فَابْتَعِدْ مِنَ الْإِخْذِ وَالْعَطَاءِ لِأَنَّ بَهَوْلًا تَأْتِي الْخَطَايَا هـ
القانون الثالث x

R f. 96a * أَنْتِ أَيُّهَا الْكَاهِنُ الْإِلَهِى لَمَّاذَا تَبِيعَ وَلَمَّاذَا تَشْتَرَى يَعْطُوكَ الْبُكُورَ
مِنْ كُلِّ شَيْءٍ يَعْطُوكَ الْقَرَابِينَ مِنَ الْمَوْتِ وَالْأَحْيَا وَأَنْتِ تَبْتَلَعُ خَطَايَا هـ
الشَّعْبِ كَمَا يَقُولُ عِزِّيَا أَنْهُمْ يَأْكُلُونَ خَطَايَا الشَّعْبِ وَلَكَيْلًا يُلْهِقَكَ مَا
قِيلَ أَنْ أَنْفُسَهُمْ تُنْزَعُ بِالظُّلْمِ إِنْ كَانَ الْكَاهِنُ يَظْلِمُ فَمَاذَا يَصْنَعُ
الشَّعْبُ أَنْمَا أُخْتَبِرُوا y الْكَهَنَةُ إِنْ يَكُونُوا أَطْهَارًا أَكْثَرَ مِنَ الشَّعْبِ وَإِنْ
تَعْطَى لَهُمُ الْقَرَابِينَ لِيَكُونُوا أَطْهَارًا مُصَلِّينَ عَنِ الشَّعْبِ طَالِبِينَ عَنِ
خَطَايَاهُمْ كَمَا يَقُولُ مُوسَى عَنْهُمْ الَّذِينَ اخْتَارَهُمُ الرَّبُّ إِلَهُهُ فَإِذَا 10
أَخْطَى الْكَاهِنُ مِثْلَ الشَّعْبِ مِنَ الَّذِي يَصَلِّي عَلَيْهِمْ لِأَنَّ شَعْبَ وَكَهَنَةَ
انْجَلَسَ لَيْسَ لَهُمْ صَلَاةٌ تَصْعَدُ إِلَى اللَّهِ عَنِ الشَّعْبِ كَمَا قِيلَ أَنَّ الرَّبَّ
لَا يَسْمَعُ z صَلَاةَ الْخَاطِئِ لِأَنَّ عَشْرَةَ دَفْعَاتٍ اتَى غَضَبُ الرَّبِّ عَلَى
الشَّعْبِ فِي الْبَرِّيَّةِ لِيَسْتَاصِلَهُمْ وَمُوسَى يَصَلِّي عَلَيْهِمْ وَالرَّبُّ يَصْرِفُ غَضَبَهُ
عَنْهُمْ شَفَقَ عَلَى شَعْبٍ خَاطِئٍ مَنَاجِلَ أَنْسَانٍ a صَدِيقٌ لِأَنَّهُ لَمْ 15
يَحْزَنْ قَلْبَ اللَّهِ هـ

القانون الرابع b

وَالْآنَ فَلَا يُصْبِرُ أَحَدُ الْكَاهِنَةِ إِلَّا رَجُلًا هـ فَهَمِينَ d مُحَبِّينَ لِلَّهِ
مُحَبِّينَ لِلنَّاسِ هَوْلًا الَّذِينَ يَقْدِرُونَ أَنْ يَقِفُوا عَلَى الْمَذْبُوحِ كَأَسْتَحْقَاقِهِ
لِأَنَّ كَثِيرِينَ فِي هَذَا الزَّمَانِ لَا يَخْتَارُونَ الْقُدِّيسِينَ لِلْكَهَنَةِ لِأَجْلِ 20
فَقَرَمٍ وَيَخْتَارُونَ الْإِعْنِيَاءَ الَّذِينَ بَلَا نَامُوسَ لِيَتَمَنَّوْهُمْ عَلَى قَطْعِ الرَّبِّ

اخبروا Mv y. مناجل الكهنة فخدّام المذبح ايضا + R x.
مناجل الكهنة ايضا + R b. واحد + M a. يستمع Mv z.
الرجال الشهمين M d. احد كهني M c.

وَمَ غَيْرِ مُؤْتَمِنِينَ عَلَى ذَاتِهِمْ وَحَدَثِهِمْ هَؤُلَاءِ الَّذِينَ قَالَ الرَّبُّ عَنْهُمْ أَنِي
 أَعْطَيْتُ مِيرَاثِي فِي يَدَيْهِمْ ^e وَمَ ^f لَمْ يَصْنَعُوا لِي شَيْئًا مِنَ الْخَيْرِ
 وَثَقَلُوا ^g عَلَى شَيْخِ ^h جَدِّ الْوَيْلَ لِلَّذِي * يَنْتَقِرُ إِلَى الْمَذْبَحِ وَهُوَ تَجَسَّسُ ^{R ١. 96b}
 جَدًّا أَنَا أَتَمْنُوكَ عَلَى هَؤُلَاءِ النَّاسِ وَهَؤُلَاءِ اقْرَابِيْنَ أَقَامُوكَ عَلَيْهِمْ مَفْتَقِدًا
 ٥ مَدْبَرًا أَيُّهَا الْكَاهِنُ الْوَلَايَ لَكَ يُغَيِّرُونَ كَثِيرُونَ إِلَى خِدْمَةِ اللَّهِ مِنْ
 جَهَنَّمَ وَتَرْبِجُ نَفُوسَهُمْ هَؤُلَاءِ الَّذِينَ أَنْتَ سَوِّفَ تَحْسَبُ عَنْهُمْ كَمَا قَبِلَ
 أَنَّهُ يَحْسَبُ عَنِ الْقَطِيعِ كُلَّهُ مِنْ أَجْلِ هَذَا وَضَعَ اللَّهُ الشَّعْبَ تَحْتَ
 أَرْجُلِكَ أَيُّهَا الْكَهَنَةُ الْعَظْمَاءُ فِي بَيْتِ اللَّهِ كَمَا يَقُولُ لِلشَّعْبِ أَطِيعُوا
 عِظْمَاءَكُمْ وَاسْتَمْعُوا لَهُمْ لِأَنَّهُمُ الَّذِينَ يَصَلُّونَ عَنْ أَنْفُسِكُمُ اللَّيْلَ ^h وَالنَّهَارَ
 10 الْقَانُونَ الْخَامِسُ ^{kk}

فَإِنْ كُنْتَ سَاهَرًا عَنِ الشَّعْبِ وَمَصَلِّيًّا عَلَيْهِمْ فَبِالْحَقِيقَةِ أَنْتَ تَحْسَبُ
 عَنْ أَنْفُسِهِمْ هَؤُلَاءِ الَّذِينَ أَكَلْتَ قَرَابِينَهُمْ وَإِنْ كَانَ لَا بَلَّ قَدْ تَكْسَلُ
 فَكَيْفَ وَبِأَيِّ نَوْعٍ تَحْسَبُ عَنْهُمْ إِنْ لَمْ تَوْجَدْ شَفِيعًا لَهُمْ فِي اتِّعَابِهِمْ
 فَلَا يَحِلُّ لَكَ أَنْ تَأْكُلَ قَرَابِينَهُمْ يَجِبُ لِلْأَسْقَفِ أَنْ يَكُونَ بِغَيْرِ لَوْمٍ فِي
 15 شَيْءٍ قَدْ تَزَوَّجَ امْرَأَةً وَاحِدَةً مَرْبِجٌ هَادِي وَدَيِّعٌ الْقَلْبَ صَحِيحٌ، الْأَمَانَةُ
 وَالْحُبَّةُ وَالصَّبْرُ غَيْرُ مُحِبٍّ لِلْفَضَّةِ وَلَا يَكُونُ سَكْبَرًا مُحِبٍّ لِلْغَرَاءِ مُعَلِّمٌ
 كَامِلٌ فَإِنْ كُنْتَ لَا تَقْدِرُ عَلَى مِثْلِ هَذَا فَلَمَّا ذَا حَمَلَتْ هَذِهِ الدِّينُونَةُ
 الْعَظِيمَةَ عَلَيْكَ مَنَاجِلَ رِبِجٍ مَهَانَ وَلَنْ أَسْقِفَ ^m كَثِيرٌ يَصْبِرُونَ مَنَاجِلَ ⁿ
 هَذَا الرِّبِجِ الْمَهَانَ هَكَذَا وَكَثِيرًا أَيْضًا فَسُوسَ وَشَمَامَسَةَ صَارُوا هَكَذَا
 20 لِأَنَّهُ يَقُولُ مِنْ أَجْلِ هَؤُلَاءِ هَكَذَا ^o فَلْيَتَنَهَّوْا الْكَهَنَةُ الْقَرِيبِينَ مِنْ
 اللَّهِ لئَلَّا يَهْلِكَ الرَّبُّ قَوْمًا مِنْهُمْ وَلَمَّا ذَا تَنْظُرُ إِلَى الْمَذْبَحِ وَالْبَخُورِ

وَأَجْتَمَعُوا ^{Rmp i}. ^{R > h}. وَثَقَلُوا ^{M g}. وَلَمْ ^{R f}. أَيْدِيهِمْ ^{M e}.
 مَنَاجِلَ الْأَسْقَفِ وَسَهْرَةً عَنِ الشَّعْبِ ^{R + kk}. فِي اللَّيْلِ ^{M k}. أَسْمَعُوا ^{M v}.
 ١) ^{M > o}. مِنْ أَجْلِ مِثْلِ ^{M n}. أَسْقِيفَةً ^{M v m}. الْقَلْبَ وَ ^{M + l}.

بعين غير محتشمة ولما ذا ترتبط بهؤلاء اللعنات وهؤلاء التبكيكات
 R f. 95a وحدك وصنایع كثير في العالم * هولاء الذين تقدر ان تعيش بهم
 وستخلص من هذا العقاب الردي الآتي على الذين لا يتفرغون لخدمة p
 المذبح كاستحقاقه طوبى للذى يستحق ان ينال الكرامة من يد
 الرب القوي الرحوم في q هذه q الاعمال هكذا فما ارهب الوقوع في ٥
 يد الله للحمى وكذلك ايضا انطوبا للذى ينال منه بركة وآلن الذى
 يريد ان يلحق r بالمذبح المخوف فليسعى كاستحقاق الموضع
 المقدس فان كان لم يشفق على بنى على الكاهن لان ابائهم لم يؤدبهم
 جيّدا في رياسة كهنوته لى يحفظوا الكهنوت ولكن استاصلهم وكذلك
 نسوا مدينة الكهنة اهلكها بحدّ النسيف من الذكر الى الانثى ومن 10
 الصغير الى الكبير ٣ وبهايمهم وليس ذلك فقط بل والرجال الذين
 كانوا حاملين الرايات وكان عدّتهم ثلاثمائة وخمسين رجلا سقطوا تحت
 قدمى شاوول كما قيل انى نزلت عن مسكنى الذى في شيلوا s
 مناجل خطايا الكهنة وظلم ابائكم t فان كان قد صنع هذا في الموضع
 الذى كان اسمه فيه اولا ومحقق ٣ وجماعتهم فما ذا يصنع بنا اذا 15
 ما اخطانا الى موضع قدسه وقد قلت مرة اخرى انه ليس احد من
 الناس خدم المذبح بالنجس ومات موتا حسنا بل كمن يزدري
 بالمذبح من اجلهم ماتوا موتا رديا مخوتا هو المذبح اى الذباج وهو
 محل الافراح لمن يمسك v بنواميسه لاجل الخوف الكاين فيه وهو
 هلاك لمن يتوانى واذا لم تكن لكم قدرة ان تكونوا وديعين فابعدوا 20
 لئلا تحترقوا لان الذى على المذبح نارا لا تطفى كما قال الله ان

٣. سيلوا M s). يلصف Mv r). فهذه M q). للمذبح M p).

٤. تمسك R v). انذاج M u). ابنايكم Mp انبياءكم R Mv t).

فإن المذبح لا تطفئ ولك القدرة أن تمشي * في قوانين الرسل لكي R f. 97b
 تنال الكرامة معهم وإن كان ليس لك القدرة فأهرب بعيدا لأن
 عاصوس قل أني لما نظرت الرب واقف على المذبح قل لي اضرب على
 موضع الغفران لتتزعزع الابواب الخارجة فلم يعنى بذلك موضع
 5 الغفران الخشب بل الخدام للحيطين بموضع الغفران الذى يقفوا
 فيه للطلبة والموضع الذى يغفر فيه الخطايا قل علم الكهنة لكي
 يعلموا w الشعب لأن من لم يكن من القسوس والشمامسة فلا يدعى
 ذلك شعب ولهذا يصلى الكاهن على الشعب فوجب ايضا على
 الشعب الآخر أن يصلى على الكاهن كما هو مكتوب أعط x قوة x
 10 لهذا الذى اعدت لنا كيلا يوجدوا y في خطئة ٥

القانون السادس z

يجب للكهنة أن يسعوا كما وضعوا الرسل ولهذا يجب للأسقف أن
 لا يكون ملام في شيء من الاشياء قد تزوج امرأة واحدة ويكون
 مستيقظ حكيم هادى فهم القلب معلم غير محب الربح المهان مهتم
 15 ببيته جيدا أمين صديق طاهر ناسك مداوم الكلام الجيد اللائق
 بالتعليم لا يكون a ذو قولين ولا يكون a له ميزانين ولا مكيايين
 مشتهى أن يقرض من يسأله في الغلاء b والرخاء b أب الايتام ومن c
 لا يعرفهم والارامل بكثرة طهارة ولا يرفع عينيه لنظره d احد من
 النساء ولا يحول وجهه عن المساكين ولا ينسا الذين في السجون
 20 بل يفتقدون ويخدمهم كقوته e يحزن على جميع الضعفاء لا يأخذ

R z) .يوجد y) .اعطوه M x) .يعلمونه Mv به + Mp w)
 .فيمما يجب على الاسقف كيف تكون سيرته ويختبر كانوا يجب +
 لينظر M d) .ولا من Mp c) .الرخاء والغلاء M b) .يكن Mp a)
 .بقوته M e)

بالوجوه يبغض كل خطية يحب البسر يبكت الخطاة ويعلمهم
 التوبة لا يقبل الهدية *f* ولا *g* يحفر احدا ولا يتنقل للحملة على الذين
 يهينونه *h* * ويبارك الذين يلعنونه لا يشكوا احدا من الناس بل يحتمل
 كل ظلم يلقى عليه لا يكون ضاجور ولا مشتهى لحسن الوجوه ولا يضع
 على المسكين اكثر من قدرته ولا يقاوم غنيا يبكت كمن يريد ⁵
 التعليم بتواضع قلب ولا يتقدم الى المذبح *k* بكبريا بل بتواضع اى
 ان ليس هو مختارا ¹ اكثر من الشعب كله ولكن مثل احدهم يقبل
 كل من يتقدم اليه يحرس نفسه ان لا ينجس مضاجعه كل ليلة
 يقدس فيها مع ذلك اليوم وان كان يقدر ان يكون ناسكا فهو
 افضل ^m وان كان لا يقدر فلا يحمل على ذاته ثقلا في هذا لانه قد ¹⁰
 اتمن على نسوة كثير وعذارى وعرايس محببات ⁿ وياتوا اليك واحدة
 واحدة ويأخذوا بركتك لان الذى اتمنت انت عليه لم يعطى لموسى
 عظيم الانبياء بل اخته مريم هي التى كانت تمشى قدام النسوة وهو
 كان مهديا للرجال وانت مهديا للرجال والنساء فانت ايضا بكل
 احتفاظ احفظ ذاتك عالما ان الذى استودع كثيرا يطلب ^o بكثير ¹⁵
 وليس انهم ياتوا اليك بل ياتوا للمسيح الذى انت تخدمه وليس
 ياتوا اليك لتتميز ^p زينتهم ^q لكن يتميزوا هم امانتك لان الذى يحرس
 عينيه ان لا ينظر الى وجوه النساء فان قلبه ضاهر من النجس لانه
 يقول ان عيني طاهرة نقية لئلا انظر الى الشر فالذى عينيه نقية
 قلبه ايضا نقي كما قيل طوبا للنقية قلوبهم فانهم يعاينون الله والذى ²⁰

f) R. لا يأخذ بالوجوه M. يأخذ بالوجوه R. *g*) لا يأخذ بالوجوه لا يقبل الهدية M. *h*) Perhaps يهينونه. *i*) قلبه M. *k*) مذبح M. *l*) مختار M. *m*) افضل M. *n*) محببات M. *o*) يطلب M. *p*) لكي تتميز M. *q*) رتبتهن R.

لا ينظر الى امرأة فلا يتنجس قلبه لا تنظر الى وجه امرأة آيتها
 الكاهن فقد اتمنوك ان تتحفظ قل وانت تصلى اصرف عيناي ليلا
 ترى r الامور الباطل * كمن تعرف s ان البيت الذى اتمنت عليه R f 986
 هو بيت السماء والكنيسة التى على الارض هي التى قال عنها يعقوب
 5 ان هذا هو بيت الله هذا هو باب السماء لان جميع الملائكة الذين
 ياتون من عند الله يتقدموا اولا الى الكنيسة ويمجدوا بيت الله
 الذى على الارض ٥

القانون السابع

ان كنت تريد تعلم الحق اسمع لأعرفك كيف يجب لك ان تمجد
 10 الكنيسة بكل مخافة لانها مبنية في السموات بهذا النوع الواحد موسى
 لما بنا القبة كالنوع الذى رآه على طور سيناء كما قيل له انظر الى
 المخافة التى في الموضع المقدس الذى انت تخدم فيه اسمع الله
 كيف يامر v موسى قائلا وصى اخيك w هرون ان لا يكون يدخل
 الى الحجاب في كل وقت قدام المذبح ليلا يموت لاني اظهر في سحابة
 15 على المذبح واخاطبك فان كان قد منع موسى وهرون الذين يخدمون
 ان لا يدخلوا الى الحجاب في كل وقت كما يريدوا فكم بالاكثرو
 الذين يتحدثون x في الموضع المقدس بقلعة حشمة او الذين
 يختصمون من اجل اواني المذبح بغير حياء y او الذين يسرقون
 بكون المذبح لانها روحانية وليس فضة او ذهب او حجارة او اخشاب
 20 من اجل ان الرب قايم على المذبح كما ان الخبز والخمر قبل ان
 يرتفعا على المذبح هم خبز وخمر فاذا ارتفعا على المذبح ليس

من اجل مجد + R u). > R t). يعرف M s). تنظر Mp r).
 هرون اخاك Mv هرون اخيك Mp w). يوصى M v). الكنيسة
 حبا M y). يخدمون Mv x).

يصيرا خبزا وخمرا بل جسدا محيّا ^a ولله ودما والذين ينالون منهم لا يموتوا بل يحيوا الى الابد كذلك المذبح وان كان من خشب او حجارة او ذهب * او فضة فانه ليس ميت ^a مثل طبعه الاول بل هو ^{R f. 99a} حتى الى الابد وهو روح لان الله النحى قائما عليه كما شهد عن موسى وهرون انهم اطهار في كهنته ^b وكما قيل ان يكون جلاجل ^c ذهب معلقين في جبة هرون لكي الملائكة للحايطين بالمذبح يسمعا اصواتهم فالان فليتنظروا القسوس بكل طهارة ولا سيما انه قد قسم عليه الجسد المقدس والدم للحيي فان كان للجبل الذي وقف عليه دفعة واحدة واعطى الناموس للشعب انتقل الى ما هو اخير وافضل بالطهر كما يشهد بهذا سبعون شيخا من بنى اسرائيل وقالوا انا ¹⁰ نظرنا الموضع الذي وقف عليه اله اسرائيل والموضع الذي تحت قدميه صار كمثل طوبة عقيق او ^c سماجوني ^c كمثل جلد السماء في تقديسه فان كان الحجر انتقل الى هذا الشكل الواحد وصار في مثل هذا الحسن فكم بالحرى المذبح ^d الموضع ^e المقدس ^e الذي يقف عليه في كل يوم والموضع ^f الذي ظهرت لنا قدميه عليه وان كنا موسى وهرون ¹⁵ يوئسنا ان يدخلان الى ذلك الموضع في وقت يريدان لان الروح ^g القدس قد شهد عليهما قابلا ان موسى قديس وهرون في كهنته وان كنا هذين القديسين هكذا لم يجسرا ان يخرجنا عن اوامر الرب ان هما يدخلان قدما به خوف ورعدة متضرعين بالطلبات والاصوام الكثيرة وانظروا الكثير يستأنون قدماهم بالاجراس الذهب معلقين على ²⁰ جيوب اقمصتهم لكي السلاطين للحيطين بالمذبح المقدس يسمعون

^a محييا ^{Mv} مختير ^{Mp} ^z ^a $Mv > R$. ^b كهنتك ^R. ^c ^M ^d $Mp >$. ^e ^{Mv} المقدس الموضع ^f ^{Mp} الموضع ^g ^M روح

ان ياخذ شيئاً اخر من يد الذى ياخذ ويفرح جيداً ويظن انه
 وجد فائدة عظيمة ولم يعلم الخسارة التى حصلت له بسرقة في
 ويبته ولا سيمما اذا ابخس في وزن انثمن ياخذ بالثقل ويعطى
 بالخفيف او من * ياخذ بالبراء ويحاسبوا ويحملون التضاعف على راس R f. 100a
 المال ويقطعوا اجرة الاجرا وتصرخ الاجرا نحوهم فلا يسمعون لهم ولم 5
 يتدبروا^v في نفوسهم حتى انهم لا يعلمون انهم تحت معونة الله وانذين
 هم هكذا وهم جايزين^w خاطفين لا يكتفون وهم ياكلون خبز المذبح
 بغير حشمة ولا تسحبي عيونهم ويعرفون في قلوبهم انهم لا يستحقوه^x
 ودفع كثيرة يعترفون انهم لا يحتاجون اليه يظهرون بذلك رغبتهم
 وقلة شبعهم ويستتروا فضيحتهم بالستر الذى^y لا يسميه فان كانوا 10
 يجدوا كيلين او ميزانين فليس^z قانون البيعة فان كان لا^a يوجد^a
 العدل في بيت العدل فلعل^b ما^b هو^b بيت^b العدل^b لان^c بيتا
 ليس فيه عدل فان الله ليس هو فيه لا يا احباى لا يهان اسم
 الله من اجل قلة ادبنا لان الظلم وزيادة عن الحف لا يغنوا الانسان
 لاجل اعماله البارة فلا تدعوا الامم ياخذوا على اسم الله من اجلنا 15
 لان الانسان يعرف من اولاده ويعرف الله من جهة ابراره فاما اعمال
 الاوثان فلا تمزجهم في كهنوت الله لان كهنتهم ظالمين^d غاضبين
 جايزين كذابين لان السيد المسيح شهد لنا لاجل ابليس انذى
 هم يعبدونه انه لم يقل الحف قط وان كان الاهم لا يستطيع ان
 يقول الحف فكيف تقدر كهنتهم ان يقولوا الحف لانهم اقاموا زمانهم 20
 كله يعلمون في الكذب ويعفون الناس حتى يظلمهم^e لا يا احباى لا

v) يتدبروا R. w) جايزين M. x) يستحقون Mv. y) Mv. هذا +
 z) M >. a) M يجد. b) M >. c) R فان.
 d) M ضالين. e) Read يضلون.

نتشبه بأوليك لأجل ربح يفسد لأن بطرس عظيم الرسل الذى سَلَّم
 إليه مفاتيح ملكوت السموات يطلب اليها ويقول اطلب اليكم أيها
 القسوس الذى أنا فيكم كالنفسيس صاحبكم والشاهد بآلام المسيح
 * والشريك في المجد المعلن لى ترعوا رعيّة الله التى فيكم ليس R f. 1008
 5 كارباب الرهبة بل بالمسرة التى لله f ولا بمحبة انكسب الردى بل
 بالفرح والاستبشار وليس كالمسلّطين على الرعيّة بل كونوا مثالا صالحا
 للقطيع لى اذا ظهر عظيم الرعاة تآخذون الكليل g المجد الذى لا
 يضمحل والشباب ايضا يسمعون من المشايخ وجميعكم يتواضعون
 بعضكم لبعض لأن الله يضاد المستكبرين ويعطى نعمة للمتواضعين 10
 القانون العاشر h

فهذا القول الكريم للحو الذى كتبه h للاساقفة k والقسوس عظيم
 الاساقفة بالحقيقة فهو بطرس الرسل الذى اتمنه على خرافه وكباشه l
 ونعاجه l الذى شَبَّهه المخلص بالصخرة وقال على هذه الصخرة ابني
 بيعتى وابواب الجحيم لا تقوى عليها لك اعطى مفاتيح ملكوت السموات
 15 ما m ربطته على الارض يكون مربوطا في السموات وما حللته على الارض
 يكون محلولاً في السموات فذاك الذى له هذه الكرامة العظيمة كتب
 الى القسوس كما ابتدينا وقلنا ليلا يقلل احد منهم انى أنا ليس n
 اسقف وما على شى من الذنب بل يعرفهم ايضا انهم اساقفة
 وجاسبوم ايضا كل واحد عن بيعته وبلاده المختصة به كما ان
 20 الاسقف ايضا يحاسب عن المدينة وبلادها الذين p تحت رعايته p

منجل انه ليس الاسقف + R h . الكليل R g . $Mv >$ f . وهذا هو Mv i . يجابوب عن الشعب وحده بل والاكليرس جميعه
 $M >$ n . وما m . ونعاجه وكباشه M l . كتبت الاساقفة M k .
 انهم ايضا M o . راعته M p .

فما هو صلاح انقيس q الذى r لا يكون مصاحبا لبطرس فان كان
لا يكون شاهدا لآلام المسيح وهو يشهد للشعب كله بالآلام التى
قبلها عنا السيد المسيح حتى خلصنا من الموت يموته ويشهدوا
للشعب z كله بانماجد المعلن من السماء يحل على ابناء الله فاذا لم
يفتقدوهم بالاستبشار ولا يهرب على احد كارباب الرهبة بل يطلبوا ⁵
لكل احد كلاب ويخدموا * المذبح بالعدل والاستبشار لانه يعلم R f. 101a
ويقول انكم اساقفة الشعب وكل احد ينظروهم وينظر تواضعهم كرجال الله
وليس كالمسلطين على الرعية التى تحت ايديهم بالكبرياء لئلا يقابلهم
الله بذلك فى رتبة اسقفيتهم فلما المسيح عظيم الرعاة واسقف الخلق
يُتَوَجَّه بالاكالييل مع بطرس حبيبه وحسبهم فى u عدد الرسل بل اذا ¹⁰
تكبرت قلوبهم على w الشعب او على الكهنة انى تحت ايديهم فان
الله يذلهم ولا يرفعهم لكن يذلهم بالكثر ليس القسوس فقط بل
والاساقفة الذين يعطون للجواب عن هذه الاقوال بل وكل من يكون
تحت ظل المذبح الذين ϕ الشمامسة ونصف x الشمامسة x
والاغنسطسيين والمرتلين والبوابين لان بسبعة اعمدة دعمت للحكمة ¹⁵
بيتها y وسبعة ارواح الله الكاملين فى البيعة الذين ϕ الاساقفة والقسوس
والشمامسة والنصف شمامسة والاغنسطسيين والمرتلين والبوابين هؤلاء
الذين ناطم زكريا سبعة اعين الله هؤلاء الذى قل الله عنهم ان من
يلمسهم z كمثل من يلمس حدقة عينيه لان هؤلاء السبع طغمت
الذين ذكرناهم ϕ سبع عيون البيعة فما راس البيعة غير المسيح وهم ²⁰
السبعة اعمدة الذى الكنيسة ثابتة عليهم هؤلاء الذين قل سليمان

q) م. قسيس r) M >. s) R عنه. t) بالشعب M. u) من M.

v) M بينها y). وانصف شمامسة x) M. عن M w). ان M v .

z) هو + Mv.

للحكيم ^a من اجلهم ان للحكمة بنت لها بيتا وادعته بسبع عمد
وبعد هذا يخبّرنا بالخبر والكلس للوقت ويعلمنا انه يعنى بذلك
البيعة كما تدعى الامم الذين ^g في جهل الاوثان وقالت تعالوا كلوا
من خبزي الذي هو جسد المسيح واشربوا الخمر انذى قدء مزجته
⁵ وهو ايضا دم المسيح * فهل علمت الآن ايها الاسقف ان البيعة R f. 101b
ليس هي ثابتة عليك وحدك بل بالسنة رتب الاخر انذى في البيعة
فلا ترفضونهم ولا تحقرونهم بل مجدوهم لانهم شركاكم والخدام معكم لان
الرأس لا تستطيع ان تقبل للرجلين لا حاجتي ^d بكما لان الرأس التي
لا تحتها رجل في كلها رجل وهكذا اذا احتقر الاسقف البواب او
¹⁰ الشمس او المرتل فانه لا يستطيع ان يعمل طقوسهم فكيف يقدر
ويحرس الابواب او كيف يرتل ويتناول السراير وكما ان الضرورة للرأس
كذلك الحاجة داعية للرجلين فهل علمت ايها الكاهن ان اعصاك ^g
بني البيعة فاهتم بهم كاهتمامك بجسدك لانك تجمعهم من كل ناحية
ليلا يخطوا وتعطيهم ما يحتاجونه لقوام اجسادهم ولا تتركهم ^f عاجزين
¹⁵ شيئا من الطعام والقوت حتى يكونوا بلا حاجة يقولونها من اجل
الاخذ والعطاء بل يمشوا متفرغين للمذبح كما يستحق لتكون سيرتهم
ظاهرة وينبئ الشعب كله منهم والبيعة لا تعجز عن حياة اولادها
ولا سيما ان كلما اعطاه الله للبيعة لم يعطيهم لامر اخر الا لمن يخدم
الموضع المقدس ومساكين الشعب وانتم ايضا سبع عيون الله فاخدموا
²⁰ خدمتكم جيّدا كل واحد واحد كرتبته من الاسقف الى البواب فقد
علمتم موهبة الله التي ادركتكم انه لا يجسر احد ان ^g يلمسكم كقول
زكرياء النبي ان من لمسكم هو مثل من لمس حدقة عيناه لانكم انتم

a) M >. b) M >. c) Mv >. d) M الى حاجة. e) M
يحتاجون اليه. f) R تتركهم. g) M >.

اعين البيعة انتم الذى قال المسيح عنكم انتم نور العالم فلا تكونوا
 R f. 102a عميانا من معرفة الله ليلا تلاموا ويقال اذا * كان النور الذى فيك
 ظلمة فالظلام ما هو معناه اذا كانوا بنى البيعة خَطَاة فما تصنع
 الخَطَاة فان كان ملك الارض يهتم عن المدن وم ليس له ولا الله
 ايضا يصنع ارادته الذى يصنع لان ساجل ارطكسركس ملك
 الفرس بشروا به عزرة الكاهن مناجل h كل الذين يخدمون مذبح
 الله لا يطالبوا بشيء من الغرم ولا السخرة i التى يصنعوها m من اجل
 بنيان المدن ولا شيئا من الحروب ولا شيئا من الحراج n ان يقول
 هكذا ارطكسركس ملك الموصل يكتب لعزرة الكاهن ولجميع خدام
 ناموس الرب السلام لاني رايت ان اعبد الله لحتى السماوى ولاجل
 10 هذا امر ان كلمن يتفرغ للمذبح وانت يا رأس الكهنة عزرا الكاهن
 وجميع النلاوتين والكتبة اعنى القرا والفريسيين الذين هم الخدام والمرتلين
 والبوايين p ان لا يغرموا شيئا ولا يحضروا الى قدام الملك والمخلص
 امر قايلا اعطوا ما للملك للملك وما لله q لله لانه عارف ان الملك محتاج
 الى الجزية من اجل اقامة المسكونة لانه يقول هكذا من عندي
 15 يتملكون الملوك والملك هو ايضا يعطى جوابا لله اذا ما كسل من
 مدينة تخرب او قرية حتى يهلكها البربر ما ذا تقول ايها الكاهن من
 اجل الاسم الذى استودعته وشكل الله الذى انت لابسه عن هؤلاء
 جميعهم اذا لم يخدم الاسقف المذبح لاستحقاق مجده ولكن يحتقر r
 بالقسوس وانفسوس يحتقروا بالشمامسة والشمامسة يحتقروا بالشعب وكل
 20

يصنع ارادته فما Mv يريده فما الذى يصنعه R i). R > h).
 صنعوها R m). الصخرة M l). من اجل هذا M k). الذى يصنع
 مال الله M q). R > p). عند Mv عبد Mp o). الخواتم Mv n).
 يحتقروا Mp r).

واحد واحد يكسل عن عمله ما الذي ؟ نقوله هل الله يسكت الى الابد ؟

القانون الحادي عشر t

* الابوديقيس اذا لم يجعل باله جدًا من الكنيسة حتى يدخلوا الكلاب R f. 102b

وَالْخَفَاءُ وَلَا يَطْرُدُهُمْ وَيَمْنَعُهُمْ يَخْطُبُ الْقَارِ لَا يَقْرَى فِي شَيْءٍ إِلَّا مِنْ

٥ انكلام القائلين ليلا يستهزوا الشعب بالكلام الكذب الذي للكتب

المنسوخة هؤلاء الذين ليس هم من انفس الله ولكن من العالم ٥

القانون الثاني عشر x

لا يترتلوا المرتلون بالكتب *y* الذي للمليطس *z* والنجتهال *a* $\sigma\alpha\rho\alpha\kappa\omega\tau$

هؤلاء الذين يزلزلون بغير حكمة ليس مثل داود ولا يروح القدس بل

10 مثل اغانی الامم هولاء الذین یجب ان تُسدّ افواہ بل ان کانوا لا

يَرْتَلُوا بِرُوحِ الْقُدُسِ فَلَا يَرْتَلُوا مَكْتُوبًا لَا تَزِيدُوا عَلَيْهِمْ وَلَا تَنْقُصُوا مِنْهُمْ ۝

القانون الثالث عشر *b*

البواين ايضا فليقيموا على الابواب الموضع المقدس كل يوم هولاء الذين

يُحْفَظُونَ أَبْوَابَ مَوْضِعِ الدُّخُولِ بِحُرُوسٍ أَبْوَابُ الْمَوْضِعِ الْمُقَدَّسِ هَؤُلَاءِ

١٥ الذين تعطيم الطوبا قليلاً طوبا *a* للذين يحفظون عتبات موضع *e*

الدخول ويحسون الموضع المقدس في الليل من أجل أعداء الموضع

أَمَقْدَسُ هَؤُلَاءِ الَّذِينَ يَرِيدُونَ يَهِينُونَ بَيْتَ اللَّهِ سَبْكَهُ *f* وَيَحْتَسِرُوا

على استقامة الموضع المقدس ولا يدعوا المصباح ينطفئ جميع الليل

8) M. t) R + u) M > .

مذجل ما يتلوا به المرتلين $x) R +$ أنفاس $w) R +$ ولكنهم $v) M$

y) R + الكذب. z) Mp الملبطس. a) Sa'idie σαρακωτε, σαρακωτε, in Paris Ms. 44 (v. Peyron s. v., *Aeg. Zeitschr.* '87, 70) with equivalents παράσιτος, νεχλων (?), νεχλων (?), الرحالين, and in Borgian Triadon, ed. von Lemm, p. 88 = الرحالين [W. E. C.].

b) $R + \text{من أجل خدمة ترتيب البوابين}$. c) $M_v > .$ d) $M_p > .$

e) M مواضع. f) $M > .$

ويقول أيضا في حدود القبة من أجل سراج الموضع المقدس انه يكون
مُصْنَعٌ كل حين من المساء الى الصباح هل الله يحتاج الى نور سراج لا
لانه نور العالم ونور كل الانوار ويعلم البواب انه كمثل العين في الرأس
R f. 103a وهو السراج السابع في السراج * المقدسة التي للمنارة التي صنعها موسى
اذ قد رآها النبي زكريا وقال انى رايت منارة ذهب جميعها التي هي 5
الكنيسة وعليها مصباح الذى هو المسيح وعليها شجرتين h زيتون
الذين هما العتيقة والحديثة هؤلاء الذين يفسروهم؛ الناس الذى للعتيقة
الذى في الموضع المقدس على كلام روح القدس ٢ لان الله قدوس
ومستريح في القديسين والقديسون. ٢ الذين يدخلون الموضع المقدس
وخدمهم الذين يصنعون ارادة الله هؤلاء ٢ القديسون بالحقيقة 10
القانون الرابع عشر k

اسقف تكونوا اوانى الله تحت سلطانه وجميع الشعب يصبح اليه i على
الخبز ويغفل عنهم اى طهارة لهذا لان شعب المصريين لما صرخوا الى
فِرْعَوْنَ من اجل الجوع فتحت جميع المخازن والاعلام ولم يموتوا من اجل
الغلاء من اجل انه اطاع يوسف نبي الله فليكن لك يوسف ايضا مشيرا 15
اكثر من فرعون ما هو عمل الاسقف اذا لم يفتقد شعبه ليعلم كيف
هو مجازة لا يقام اسقف بغير ان يحفظ الاحجيل طاهر m قلب واذا لم
يحفظه فهو غير مؤمن بالثالوث المقدس اسقف يبطل القداس في كل يوم
بغير مرض يموت بحزن قلب اسقف محب للناس ينال البركة جدا
اسقف محب للمساكين يستغنى والمدينة واعمالها يمجده والكنيسة في 20
ايامه لا تعجز شيئا اسقف محب للمساكين لا يكون في n مدينته n فقير o

فيما + R k. يقرأون Mv i. من + Mv h. وعليهما R g.
n) M >. ظاهر RM m). > M l). ينبغي للاسقف اعتماده في نفقته
o) M فقيرا.

لان كنيسة المدينة في غنيّة من هو الغنيّ الا الاب والابن والروح القدس * السابق يعرف الاشيا ويعتنى بها هو الاسقف من اجل هذا R f. 1086
 تُؤمن ان كل من يسألك *p* اعطيه الله لاجل انه محبّ للبشر اخذ العشور
 والبكور لاجل المساكين ولذلك آمر قايلا اعطى المساكين والذين يخدمون
 هـ هؤلاء اصنعوهم وصلوا على الشعب الذي يلزم البيعة يعرف الشعب
 ان هذا هكذا ظل جسده يشفى *q* الامراض الله هو متراف ينظر الى
 المساكين والايّتام وهو اب الايّتام وابو المساكين هو الاسقف اسقف
 محبّ للمساكين *r* لا ياخذ بالوجوه بل يجعل المساكين يجلسوا مع الاغنياء
 ملك منافق غير مؤمن مسكين مؤمن افضل منه اسقف فاضل جالس
 10 مع مسكين *s* مؤمن افضل من جلوسه مع غني منافق غنيّ صديق
 لا يحتقر المساكين ولكن *t* يجلس معهم بغير ظنون الذي يمتد الغني
 اكثر من المسكين يكون مخطئ *u* هـ

القانون الخامس عشر

الاسقف لا يفتقد المرضى والذين في السجون يكون بغير رحمة والرحوم
 15 يفتقد دفع كثيرة هـ

القانون السادس عشر

لا يقيم اسقف بغير صدقة في كل يوم احد والمساكين والايّتام يعرفهم
 مثل اب ويجمعهم في العيد الكبير الذي للرب ينذر ويفرز صدقة
 كثيرة ويعطى كل واحد ما يحتاجه وفي عيد البنديقسطى يبيّح جميع
 20 الشعب لان الروح *x* القدس نزل في ذلك اليوم على الكنيسة ويجب

مستكين *Mp s*. المساكين *R r*. يسفى *R q*. *R >* *p*.
 منجل افتقاد *R + v*. منخطا *Mv*; منخط *Mp u*. بل *R t*.
 منجل صدقة الاسقف كل يوم احد *R + w*. الاسقف المرضى وغيرهم
 روح *M x*.

ايضا ان يفرحوا مع اوليك في عيد ظهور y الرب y الذى كان في طوبه
اعنى الغطاس يجمع الاسقف جميع الارامل والايتام z ويفرح معهم بصلوات
R f. 104a * وتراثيل a ويعطى كل واحد ما يحتاجه لانه يوم بركة فيه اعتمد
الرب من يوحنا ويفرحوا معك المساكين يا b اسقف b في جميع اعياد
الرب وهؤلاء الثلث اوقات في كل سنة يكونوا يعيدوا معك ويعيد c 5
للرب الهنا عيد الفصح وعيد اخر الخمسين ورأس السنة الذى هو
اجتماع d الغلة والثمرة واخر جميع الاثمار هو الزيتون يجمعوه في ذلك
اليوم هذا يقال فيه انه عيد رأس السنة عند المصريين والذى كان
في البصخة رأس السنة عند العبرانيين هو اول برمودة وايضا في شهر
طوبه الذى فيه e ظهره مخلصنا كلاه لما جعل الماء خمرا بعجب معجز 10
هذا الكلام قلناه من اجل المساكين ان الله جعل الاسقف بحاجة
الاعباد ينيحهم في الاعياد من اجل هذا الله هو رحوم ولا f يريد
احد من الناس يتألم لان رأفته تكلفه الليل والنهار ان يصنع الخير
مع الناس من اجل هذا آتيا الاسقف في هذه الثلاثة الاعياد بالكثر
تدبج المساكين والذين في الشدايد تفتقدهم وتحلم لان نواميس الملوك 15
يعلمونا ان نخضع لرافات الله وان ندبج g جميع الكاينين في الشدايد
آتيا الاسقف ٥

القانون السابع عشر h

لا يخرج احد من الكهنة عن الاسقف في ايام الحدود الا الذين يجرسون
الاولى المقدسة ٥

ايها b M. وتراثيل a M. > M. z . الظهور لى الرب R y .
لا f M. ظهر فينة e M. اخراج d M. يعيدوا c . الاسقف
يخرسون M i . من اجل اجتماع الكهنة الى الاسقف + R h . ينيح R g .

القانون الثامن عشر *k*

الاسقف يستفحص القارى دُخوع كثيرة والمرتين ليلا يقرأوا شيئاً من
الكتب ألا الكتب للجامعة القانوليفية الذى منهم ينعلم جميع * الشعب R f. 104b
عمل الله العظيم التى في الرأفة أيها الاسقف غيرا انت ايضا ان تكون
5 متحنن مثل الله ٥

القانون التاسع عشر *m*

ليكن لك مكيال في الكنيسة صحح محتوم اعلاه واسفله *n* ليلا تخسروا
المساكين ٥

القانون العشرون *o*

10 والكهنة هم ايضا ليعيشوا من الكنيسة ليلا يجدوا حجة يقولوها لان
الله يدينهم ٥

القانون الحادى والعشرون *p*

فلاحين البيعة ليكونوا طاعرين اكثر من جميع الفلاحين كرجال الله
ويعطوا الاجرة لاجرايهم بمكيال واحد ولا يفرقوا دوابهم *q* من دواب *r*
15 الاجراء ولا يتوانوا عن دابة حتى تصل وتدور في حقل غريب والاجراء
يصنعون عمل فلاحينهم جيداً بكل قلوبهم كالأولاد ولا يصدحروا على
دوابهم ٥ ويصبحوا عليهم بكلام صعب يخرج من افواههم ولكن تكون مخافة
الله في قلوبهم في كلما يصنعوه ولانه عار ان يكون حنيفى او يهودى
يسمع ان مكيالين للبيعة *t* ٥

l) So R Mp. منجل استفهام الاسقف امور الكهنة + *k*) R

منجل انه ينبغي ان + *m*) R عَشْ or تغير Perhaps. غير *Mv*

منجل ارزاق الكهنة + *o*) R. وسفله *M* *n*). يكون للبيعة كيل محتوم

q) *M*. منجل اكرام فلاحين البيعة على غيرهم + *p*) R. من الكنيسة

في الكنيسة *M* *t*). دوابهم *M* دوابهم *R* *s*). دوات *M* دواب *R* *r*). دوابهم

القانون الثاني والعشرون

لا يختلط احد من الكهنة في اعمال الخراج ولا يتدللوا في بيوت الاغنيا
بل يكونوا متفرغين للخدمة لله للمذبح ٥

القانون الثالث والعشرون

اذا كانت كنيسة ليس لها شئ ليكفى حياة الذين يخدمون المذبح ٥
فليعطهم الاسقف ما يحتاجونه ليكونوا يتفرغوا للمذبح واذا لم يعطى
R f. 105a الاسقف * ويمضى احد الكهنة الى غنى مذبل حاجة بيته فخطيته
تجىء على الاسقف ٥

القانون الرابع والعشرون

بل لا يكون احد من الناس يحتمل ان يكون احد من الكهنة يتعبد 10
له او يقف له فعليه خطية لان عليه اليد والاسم ليس هو حكم
حق ان يكون كاهن يخدم علماني ولكن ان اراد ان يحل عليه
البركة مثل ميخا المذكور في القصة الذى قبل الاوى اذ قل الان
علمت ان الرب صنع لى خيراً لان لاوى صار لى كاهنا او يكون
شماس x يمضى اليه فى طلب حاجته كقدر مسكنته فليعطيه بل لا 15
يعطيه كمن هو خاضع له بل يعطيه فى الخفاء لى بركة تاتى عليه مثل
ميخا الذى قبل رجل الله ولكن خطية هذا تجىء على الاسقف ٥

القانون الخامس والعشرون

لا يكون احد من القسوس يقول كلام كذب ولا يتكلم بكلامين ولا
يغتنصب احد من القسوس احدا من الناس ولا يجتمع احد من 20

مذبل كنيسة + R ٥). مذبل الكهنة لا يكونوا فلاحين + R ١١).
مذبل تبجيل الكهنة واكرامهم + R ١٢). والعشرين M ١٣). ضعيفة الحال
مذبل ما ينبغى للقسوس ان + R ١٤). والعشرين M ١٥). شماس M ١٦).
يعتمد ٥

انفسوس في القداس مع السحرة ولا الرقاة ولا اصحاب الساعات ولكن
 اذا دخل واحد بغير حشمة يعزله مع الموسطين وعلى الجملة لا
 يَنْسَوُهم ويغفلوا عنهم البوابين واذا دخلوا بغير معرفة يعزلوهم الشمامسة
 المتفرغين لهذا الامر فاذا دخل واحد فخطيته تاتي z على الشمامسة لانهم
 5 a يحرسوا ابواب المكان المقدس جيدا والبوابين فليجروا الباب البراني
 والداخلين الى الكنيسة لا يشتركوا مع اعداء الكنيسة والذي يقول
 ان للمليطين b كنيسة يكون محروما لانهم لو كانوا منا فلووقفوا معنا
 ولم d يقاوموا الرب لم e يفترقوا f من * كنيسة وبقى نوع يكونوا R f. 1086
 كنيسةين ويولس الرسول g يقول انها كنيسة واحدة

القانون السادس والعشرون h

10

لا يمضى احد من بنى الكنيسة الى الملعب او المحفل او احد مواضع
 الخفاء واذا جسر واحد ومضى فليقتس ويترك خارجا حتى يتوب وان
 كان كاهنا فليقطع ويقيم سنة كاملة خارجا يصوم الى المساء في k كل يوم
 القانون السابع والعشرون l

15 اذا تضارب الشمامسة في المذبح او قتلوا كلام هزوء او نعبوا او حديث
 ردى بطل يقيموا شهرا m خارجا m ويقيموا اسبوعا n صائمين o الى العشاء
 ولا يتكلموا بشيء من الكلام الغير نافع بل يتكلموا بكلام الله

القانون الثامن والعشرون p

ثياب الكهنة الذين يقدسون فيها يكونوا بياض مغسولة q ويكونوا

z) R >. a) M >. b) Mp للمليطين Mv للمليطين; probably
 read, as in § 12 للمليطيس. c) M لوقفوا. d) M ولو لم e) M لما. f)
 خارج M. g) M >. h) M والعشرين and in the following;
 خارج M. i) من اجل ما لا ينبغي النظر اليه لاحد من بنى البيعة R +
 من اجل من يضارب في المذبح من الشمامسة R + l) M >. k) M >.
 خارجا شهر ايام M m) م. n) اسبوع M. o) يصوموا M. p) R +
 مغسولين M q) من اجل ثياب الكهنة الذي يقدسون فيها

موضوعين في الخزائن في الموضع المقدس الى الوقت الذى يتقدموا فيه الى المذبح يجدون موضوعين في الموضع المقدس في الخزانة عند الذى يحفظ الاواني كما امر حزقيال النبى ٥

القانون التاسع والعشرون ٢٠

لا يشرب احد من الشماسة او ممن s هو منسوب الى الكهنوت خمرا ٥
للسكر ولا يشربوا في المواضع المقدسة ولا يشرب احد من الكهنة خمرا
بالنهار الا كاس او اثنين واذا شربوا لا يخرجوا من المذينة ليلا يبين
احد شكل المسيح ٥

القانون الثلاثون ٢١

لا يشرب احد من الكهنة خمرا بالجملة في ايام البصخة ولا ياكلوا 10
R f. 106a شيعا * يخرج منه دم ولحم الذى يفصل عن المذبح في البصخة ٥
يعطوه للمساكين المرضى ٥

القانون الحادى والثلاثون ٢٢

لا يمضى احد من الكهنة الى الحمام في الاربعين يوم مقدسة x وصومى
الاربعا والجمعة واذا وجد احد قد مضى بغير مرض او شدة فليخرج ٥ 15

القانون الثانى والثلاثون ٢٣

لا يتكلم احد من الكهنة في الطفيرة z الذى هو موضع القربان ولا
يجلس هناك بالجملة ولا يقسموا شيعا هناك ٥

القانون الثالث والثلاثون ٢٤

ونكن يكون لهم موضع معزول عن الشعب يقسموا فيه الخبز والصغير 20

منجل + R ٢٤) من M s. منجل من يسكر من الكهنة + R ٢٢)
البصخة R ٢٣) شى M ٢٤) من يشرب خمرا في ايام البصخة
منجل من يعبر الى الحمام في الاربعين المقدسة + R ٢٥)
الطفيرة Mp ٢٦) فيمن يتكلم في المذبح المقدس او يجلس + R ٢٧)
منجل موضع قسمة الخبز + R ; والعشرون R a)

في الكهنة هو الذي يقسم ولا يقسم احد من الكهنة واصغر منه
حاضر ويكون الموضع الذي يأكلوا فيه الكهنة خارج عن الشعب ٥
القانون الرابع والثلاثون *b*

لا يجوز للكاهن *e* ان يخرج بسبب خبيز القربان ولا يقف في الفرن
٥ بل كما انه يخدم الشعب يخدمونه هو ايضا الابودياقنين لان حزقيال
النبي *d* يقول من يعبد يتعبد له ٥

القانون الخامس والثلاثون *e*

لا يرتبط *f* القرا خدمة الابودياقنين ولكن يتفرغوا لكتبتهم وينبغي ان
يمجدوا القاري لان الكلام المقدس يخرج من فيه ٥
10 القانون السادس والثلاثون *g*

* لا يحمل احد من الكهنة السراير ويطوف بها الأذقة الا لاجل واحد *R 106b*
مريض اذا ادركته الوفاة وساعة *h* شدة *h* الموت واذا حملوا السراير لا
يقربوا احدا الا المريض وحده ولا يعملوا بالوجوه ويعطوا لواحد غير
مريض الا المريض وحده واذا اضطروا واحد ان يعطوه من السراير
15 فيكون له مثل الذي اخفى فضة سيده في الارض منجل انه لم يكرم
الكنيسة فياتي اليها فلا يكسل فنه *i* لا ينبغي ٥

القانون السابع والثلاثون *k*

لا يتكلم احد من الشمامسة والكاس في يده ولا يتكلم احد من
اناس والكاس موضوع ٥

c) M منجل انه لا ينبغي للكاهن ان يقف في الفرن *R + b*
منجل خدمة القرا لا يعترض اليها غير *R + e*. *d) M >*. لكاهن
منجل السراير المقدسة لا يخرج الى خارج *R + g*. يرتبط *M f*
منجل الشمامسة لا يتكلم *R + k*. لانه *M i*. وشدة ساعة *R h*
احد وهو حامل الكاس.

القانون الثامن والثلاثون^lلا يبيع احد من الكهنة في السوق^٥القانون التاسع والثلاثون^m

لا يتقدم احد من الشمامسة الى المذبح واكبر منه هناك بل يكونون مداومين يمسون مراوح حتى يقسموا للجسد وهم ملازمين الصلاة واذا^٥ فرغوا يقسموا يبقی واحد بالداوم يروح بالبوميس الذى هو لابس من البداية الى كمال الصعيده^٥

القانون الاربعونⁿ

لا يقلق احد من الكهنة عند ما يريد يقدس قبل ان يجتمع الشعب ويسمعوا الليوبا لانه مكتوب ان مجد الملك^٥ بين جموع كثيرة¹⁰ والذى يفرق ويبدد شعب الله منجل رضا الناس الله يفرقه منجل هذا ايها الكاهن لا تستحى من قوم ولكن طول روحك حتى يجتمع الشعب لان الاجيلى متى^p يقول لما رأى يسوع للجموع^q * صعد الى الجبل يصلى ومقس يقول ان جمع المدينة اجتمعت الى باب البيت ولما امتلا البيت كشفوا سقف الموضع الذى كان فيه يسوع ودلوا¹⁵ المريض الى اسفل حتى ابرأه ولا يقلق احد من الكهنة في قداسه حتى^r يكمله يهدوء^٥

القانون الحادى والاربعون^s

لا يمضى^t احد من الكهنة او ممن^u هو منسوب الى الكهنوت الى اصحاب القالات ولا الرقة ولا المخبرين ولا السكرة واذا وجد^w واحد²⁰

منجل شماس لا + R m). منجل كاهن لا يبيع في السوق + R l). منجل وقت القداس + R n). يتقدم الى المذبح واكبر منه حاضر الجموع but corrected to R > ; q) M متى. p) M الرب. v) M o). فيمن يقول بانناجيين وغيرهم من الكهنة + R s). ولكن M r). وجدوا احدا M w). وهو M v). مؤمن M u). يمكن.

قد مضى وشهدوا x عليه ثلاثة شهود يترك خارجا ولا يعطى السراير المقدسة ثلث سنين وهو تأتب y بجماعة من اجل الذى صنعه ومن بعد هذا يعود الى طوقسه كقدر توبته ٥

القانون الثانى والاربعون z

5 لا يختلط احد من الكهنة بامرأة ليست له واذا وجد a واحد a فى زنا او فسق يقيم سنة تأتب b واذا لم يتب فليقتل ٥

القانون الثالث والاربعون c

اذا ماتت زوجة شماس فليكن نلسك فان كان صى ولا d يقدر ينسك بل يتزوج فليقم ستة شهور خارج واذا ما ادخلوه بمحبتهم e فيكون f 10 كبعص f القراء f ٥

القانون الرابع والاربعون g

لا يدع احد من الكهنة زوجته تنزى h بالذهب والفضة او بحجارة كريئة او بكحل او بخلاخل او بعصايب او بقماش مثنى لان هذه الاشكال هكذا ليس لهم لئلا يبنى الكنيسة لان بطرس راس الرسل قد 15 بغض هذه الاعمال الرذيلة h وبولص i يكتب من اجل الذين يصنعون هذه الاعمال ويخرجهم قدام كل الناس * فكيف نحن الكهنة بالاكثر لان R f. 107b زوجة الكاهن تاكل من خبز المذبح منجل هذا ينبغى لها ان تسير بشكل مستقيم لان يعقوب رأس الابا قد ندم من اجل نساياه اللواتى m تنزى مع امهاتهن ولكنه اخذ للى n وانصاع الذى لنسائه من o

a) M. منجل من يوجد فى زنا z) R. تأتب y) R. شهد x) R. وجدوا احدا منجل الشماس الذى تموت + c) R. تأتب b) R. يكون مع M f). كماحبته Mv كماحبته MP e). لا M d). زوجته. منجل زينة نساء الكهنة + R g). الكهنة كاحد القراء. منجل R h). بولس الرسول Mv بولس MP l). لزنانية R k). M i). الله M m). للى الذهب R n). $M >$ o).

بيته h وافسدهم وخبأهم عند البطمة الله في ساحيم الى يومنا هذا
وموسى ايضا هو بغص هذه الامور هكذا فان كان بطرس بغص هذه
الزينة p هكذا وبولس ازدرى بها وموسى احتقرها q ويعقوب درسها
وقرفها ودفنها في التراب فانت ايضا لا تقاوم هولاء الرجال هكذا
هولاء الذين Φ رؤوس البيعة الذى r تكون r لهم ابن حبيب r 5
القانون الخامس والاربعون s

لا يطلق احد من الكهنة زوجته بغير كلمة زنا واذا طلق واحد
زوجته ويجلس t مع اخرى ولا سيما انه قد اكتسب منها اولاد
فليقترب Ψ

10 القانون السادس والاربعون v

لا يصير احد من الكهنة وسيط في فرقة زوجة واذا وجد واحد يفعل
هذا u يخرج حتى تتصل تلك الزوجة بعضهم x مع بعض x 5
القانون السابع والاربعون y

لا يكسل احد من الكهنة عن المرضى الذين في الشوارع ان لا
يفتقد Φ واذا كان المريض فقيرا فليعطه حاجته Ψ 15
القانون الثامن والاربعون z

لا يدخل احد من الكهنة الى ديارات العذارى الا شبيخ وهذا تكون
* R f. 108a زوجته في الحياة واذا كان القسيس شاب وهو صائم كل يوم كايين في
التعبد لله فان النسك يصلح له اكثر من السلاح لئلا يكون خسارة
لنفس a واحدة Ψ 20

لكى تكون لهم M r . احقرها M q . الرتبة M p . M $>$ o .
وجلس M t . فيمن يطلق زوجته من الكهنة R $+ s$. ابنا حبيبا
فيمن يفرق انسان من زوجته من الكهنة R $+ v$. كسب M u .
من اجل اقتقاد الكهنة R $+ y$. مع بعضهم بعض M x . M $>$ w .
فيمن ينبغي دخوله الى دير العذارى R $+ z$ واربعون M z . للمرضى
نفس R a من الكهنة

القانون التاسع والاربعون *b*

ومنجل صنايع الكهنة لا يعملوا صنعة من الصنائع يكون فيها سرقة او ما لا يقدرها يتفرغوا فيها وقت القداس واذا كانت صنعة تعوق الكاهن وقت القداس وتمنع *e* ان يأتى الى الكنيسة السبت والاحد 5 ويتأخر حتى يقرأ الزمور فلا يُعطى له خبز من الانصبه بل ياكل لا غير واذا وقفوا على الهيكل قبل ان يأتى لا يمضى الى موضع الاكل معتم وكذلك ايضا *d* فى صومى *e* الاربعاء والجمعة يجب للذين فى المدينة ان يأتوا الى البيعة فى كل يوم ٥

القانون الخمسون *f*

10 كاهن اذا اتى قبل القراءة وبره وحده ومن بعد هذا يخرج ويمضى الى شغله الى وقت القربان يأتى هذا لا يعطوه نصيب *g* ولكن يحضر فى الاكل فان كان انما يخلفه *h* ضرورة صنعته عن الحضور فيأخذ النصيب بل *i* يقول للقس قبل ان يخرج لا يحمل احد هذا الاسم الذى هو الكهنوت عليه ويحتقر به ولكن يصنع خدمته مثل اللاويين *k* جميعهم ٥

القانون الحادى والخمسون *l*

15

وثملا يقول واحد اتى لا أريد شيئا من المذبح ولا اتفرغ ايضا للخدمة فلا يكون الامر هكذا لان المخلص يقول له اما تصنع ناموسى واما تخرج من مدينتى فان كنت غير محتاج ان تأكل من خبز الموضع المقدس فما * يكلفك احد ان تأخذ بل تنال نعمة بالكثر مثلما قل f. 108b 20 اتى بشرتكم بالاجيل *m* مجانا وانت لك السلطان تأكل وتشرب لان الذين

او صنعة تمنعه *Mv* *c*). منجل الصنائع الله تليق بالكهنة + *R* *b*).
 فيمن يحضر من الكهنة الى البيعة + *R* *f*). صوم *M* *e*). *R* > *d*).
 يكون + *Mv* *i*). تخفيه *R* *h*). نصيبا *Mv* *g*). ويخرج ويعود *R* *k*).
 منجل من يقول من الكهنة انه غير محتاج للمذبح *l*). الاويين *Mp*.
 باجيل الله *M* *m*).

يتعبدون مع " المذبح يقاسمون المذبح فاما اذا قلت انى لا آخذ ولا
اخدم ايضا فاعلم ما فعل p بصاحب العشرة q وزنا والذى اخذ
الوزنة ودفنها فى الارض ولم يعمل فيها وكيف اخذوها منه واعطوها
لصاحب العشرة q وزنا ٥

5 القانون الثانى والخمسون ^r

اذا كان واحد من الكليرس فيه روح الله فليحب أكثر كثيرا من اجل
روح القدس الذى عليه ولو كان صغيرا فى الكهنة s وهو يحتلج ان
يرتقى الى درجة عالية اما شماسية واما قسيسية واما اسقفية فلا
يمنع من اجل " الراوح القدس الذى فيه ولا ينظر اليه اى انه صغير
فى الكهنوت بل يتامل فعل روح القدس الذى فيه فليقام فى التعظيم ¹⁰
واذا كان مؤمنا وقد ارضى الله فلا يقيموا عليه احدا وهو هناك ٥
القانون الثالث والخمسون ^v

لا يقبل الساعية ¹⁰ فى احد من الناس منسوب x الى الكهنوت من
الاسقف الى الباب الا بثلاثة شهود ٥

15 القانون الرابع والخمسون ^y

اذا وجد واحد من اولاد الاسقف فى خطئة توجب الموت فليخرج
الاسقف لانه لم يؤدب بنيه جيدا والذى ليس له سلطان على بنيه
فى ذاته كيف يهتم بكنيسة الله واذا ما عد وادب ولده z كما
ينبغي فليدخل ٥

$n) M$ من. $o) R >$. $p) M$ الذى فعلوه. $q) M \vee$ العشر. $r) R +$
الكنيسة $M s$. فيمن تظهر فيه نعمة الروح القدس من الكليرس
من اجل الساعية M تكون فى الكهنة $R +$. $v) M >$. $u) M p$ او $t)$
فيمن يخطى من اولاد $R + y$. المنسوب $M x$. ساعية $M 10$
ابنه $M z$. الاسقف.

القانون *a* الخامس والخمسون

كهن يكييل بمكيالين صغير وكبير يخرج حتى يتوب ٥

القانون *a* السادس والخمسون

إذا كانوا اينام ليس لهم انسان فالكاهن القريب *b* اليهم ينظر اليهم مثل
5 الاب وإذا ادخلهم الى منزله يحتفظ *c* جدًا بان لا يدع شيئا مما هو
منسوب اليهم يكون له وان كانوا فقراء فليعلمهم صنعة فإذا كبروا وارادوا
ان يقيموا تحت سلطانه فلا يدعهم عنه *a* ٥

R f. 109a

* القانون السابع والخمسون *d*

اسبوع البصخة المقدسة فليرقد جميع الكهنة في البيعة *e* ويجتمعوا
10 جميعهم في *f* الساعة الثالثة من يوم الجمعة وهو الوقت الذي اعتنقوا
فيه بالصلب لمخلصنا وإذا لم يحضر واحد *g* فيكون تحت التبنكيت
وان كان فلاحا *h* في الحقل فلا يبطل الى وقت الساعة السادسة
والشماسمة يتفرقوا على الشعب طائفين *i* مساعدين لبعضهم البعض
يجرسوا هدوء الشعب في الابواب ومنجل طفل يبكي ومنجل *k* اقوام
15 يتكلموا في الشعب يريدوا ان يصيروا بغير تعليم او واحد غير
مستقيم يخرجوه والبوابين يجرسون الباب البراني ولا يدعوا احدا من
العبيثين يدخل او واحد من الذين اخرجوهم حتى يامروهم والشماسمة
هم ايضا يقفوا عند الباب الثاني *l* كي يكون اختباط في الباب الخارج
فيكونوا يساعدوا الامنوتين اى البوابين او يكونوا الشماسمة يحتاجوا

a) Canons 55 and 56 are omitted by R. They are here given from Mv, with variants from Paris 238 (= P). Mp and Paris 252 (likewise a Macarius text) agree with Mv. *b*) P قريب. *c*) P يحتفظ. *d*) R + اسبوع البصخة المقدسة. *e*) M الكنيسة. *f*) M من. *g*) R M واحدا. *h*) M فلاح. *i*) M طائفتين. *k*) M اجل. *l*) Mv + لا.

الى m البوابين m يساعدون من اجل ترتيب الشعب فيساعدون m اصنعوا
هذا جميعه لكي يتمجد كلمة الله ويسمعوا الشعب بهدوء ويكون
سمت في البيعة جميعها حتى ينموا كلمة الله بالبركة واذا اقوام n تكلموا
بصراح يحى اللوم على النفس لاجل ان الشمس o لم يودب p الشعب
والكهنة يصوموا البصخة يومين ويومين والقراء فلياكلوا كل يوم ولا يعملوا 5
شيئا الا ما يعملوه جميع الشعب في اكلهم كما قيل كلوا الخبز بصيقة
اعنى خبزنا ليس فيه حلاوة والبقولات الذين ليس فيهم حلاوة 5

القانون الثامن والخمسون q

الذين يقرأوا r يعرفوا s ما يقولوه والذين يريدوا ان يعرفوا فليعلموا
R f. 109b * بغير حسد لكن بلاكثر بنشاط لانهم سألوا عن امر t جيد 5 10

القانون التاسع والخمسون u

المرتلين لا يترتلوا بشيء الا بكتاب المزامير v ايضا يعلموا الآخرين v
ان يترتلوا بغير حسد لكي جميع الشعب من الراس الى القدم يحل
الله فيهم 5

15 القانون الستون w

لا يقيم احد من الكهنة من وقت الساعة الثامنة من النهار ويجتمعوا
الى وقت طلوع النجم في السماء x يقرأوا قبل ان يسرحوا الشعب v
مصلين سامعين للقرأة y ليستحقوا الفصح بفرح وبهجة ومن اجل الامور z
التي يصنعوها في الفصح ان يأكلوا ويشربوا بحكمة بغير a سكر 5

o) M الشماسة. n) $R > M$, للبوابين Mv . m) M المنجل.
p) M تودب. q) M والخمسين $R +$ ما يقرأوا $R +$ والخمسين M .
r) M يقرأون. s) M يعرفون. t) M الامر. u) $R +$ المرتلين $R +$.
v) M اخرين. w) $R +$ اخرين. x) M المساء. y) M القرأة. z) R الفصح والامور.
a) M من غير.

القانون الحادى والستون ^b

لا يعمل وكيل الكنيسة شيئا من الاعمال بغير الاسقف والاسقف ايضا
لا يعمل شيئا بغير الوكيل ويكون الوكيل مختارا خائفا من الله بكل
انواع التحتن لا يحول وجهه عن احد من الناس وان كان الذى سألـه
فقيرا او غنى الا واحد كلين بعين خبيثة يريد ان يخذ اواى الكنيسة
وقد يتفق ان يكون غنيا يحتاج بالضرورة وهو فى ضيقة يجب ان
يتحن عليه هو ايضا لانه هو ايضا ابن الكنيسة والوكيل يكون كل ^d
الاشيا عنده الفواكه والزرايع ^e والحبوب الذى للكنيسة ويكون اب
الايتم والارامل ويتشاور مع الاسقف فى كلما يرضى الله كاملين مع
¹⁰ بعضهم البعض بقلب واحد لان بطرس الرسول يقول والكمال ان تكونوا
بقلب واحد جميعكم ولا تصنعوا ^f شيئا بغير الاسقف ^g * من اردب الى R f. 110a
فوق بل من اردب الى اسفل يكون يرسم مسكين والمحتاجين ومن
يكون لهم ^h رسم يقدمهم للاسقف واذا آمر الاسقف ان يعطوا عشرة
ارادب او فوق منها او دونها فليعطى كل واحد منهم كالمكتوب ولا
¹⁵ يزيد عليهم شيئا ومن اجل القليل اذا سأل واحد الوكيل فى نصف
اردب فله سلطان ان يعطى له ⁱ الى ^j خمس وبيات وكل الصدقات تكون
قدام الاسقف والاشياء القليلة هو يعطيهم وجميع حساب مال الكنيسة
يكون عندهم الاثنين ^k واذا وجدوه قد افرد له شيئا فى الوكالة ويقول
انه لى يقيموا عليه شهودا عارفين به وبحواله قبل الوكالة وهكذا ينزعوا
²⁰ منه ^l الوكالة واذا كانت كروم او حقول ياخذوها منه ويخرجوه من
الوكالة وليذكر الذى حل بحنانيا وصغيرا زوجته عند ما سرقوا. من

b) $M >$. فيما ينبغي ان يعتمد وكيل الكنيسة + R.
d) $R >$. e) $R Mb$ والزرايع. f) Mb يصنعوا. g) R اسقف.
h) M له. i) M او الى. j) $R >$. k) $M >$. l) $M >$.

تمن حقلهم وهو لهم واذا كان واحد مؤتمن في القليل سيؤتمن على الكثير m في الذعر الآتي في السموات فلما اذا كان يأكل ويشرب ويسكر وينسا المحتاجين ويضرب اخلايه العبيد فيبقى رب ذلك العبد في اليوم n الذي لا n يعرفه والساعة التي لا يعلمها فيشق من وسطه ويهلكه ويجعل نصيبه مع الغير مؤمنين والوكيل يكون عارف بجميع o اواني الكنيسة المحارم ويفنقدهم في كل سنة o

القانون الثاني والستون o

وجميع المقدمين p يقاموا على الكنيسة في الفصح وهذا هو ناموس المقدم q الصغير جميع المحارم r الاواني s تكون عنده ويكون t حسابهم في الكنيسة الكبيرة وجميع المحارم r التي u يندروا v بهم يعطون له ان 10 R f. 110b كان إناء ذهب $*$ او إناء فضة او نحاس ويعلم الاسقف بهم في عيد الفصح حتى يكتبهم o

القانون الثالث والستون o

كل البكور من الفصح للخمير والدواب يعلمون لكهنة x الكنيسة x وكقران y مختار يحملوا z منه z الى الهيكل والبقية ياكلون عبيد الرب o 15

القانون الرابع والستون a

لا يرفع قربان قد فصل من امس ولا شيا مشقوق في احد اكنائس بل خبز سخن طرى صحيح b o

منجل اواني البيعة + R o . في يوم لا Mb n . الكبير Mb m .
 R r . المفقود Perhaps q . المفقدين Perhaps p . ومن يكونوا عنده
 يبيدوا M v . الذي M u . يكون M t . اللواتي Mp s . المحارم
 الكهنة للكنيسة M x . منجل كل البكور تعطى للكهنة + R w .
 منجل القربان الذي من امس + R a . يحملونه M z . والقربان M y .
 لا يرفع M b . b > M b .

القانون الخامس والستون^e

إذا كانت الأشياء التي للكنيسة تكفى القربان وما يحتاجه *d* الكهنة في عيشتهم وزيت المساييح المضية فلا يتقيموا على الاسقف في شيء من الأشياء وإذا لم يكن في الكنيسة شيء حتى يكف القربان وقوام حياة 5 الكهنة فيعطى الاسقف ما يحتاجه صانعاً لإرادة الله ويعطى الصدقة للمساكين ولا يغفل عن الكنيسة ويدعها عجرة دون أخرى بل يكون لهم رسم واحد للبيع وليكن رسم الكهنة واحد وجميع ما يفضل عليهم يعطى للمساكين وهذا هو النوع الذى وضعه المسيح رأس البيعة^e والرسل الذين *f* أم ابينا الكهنة لانه يقول في انجيل متى *g* 10 ابتاعوا ما يحتاجه العيد ولكي يعطوا المساكين اعطى الرب اولاً وتلاميذه وبعدهم مساكين الشعب^h

القانون السادس والستون^h

ليأكل الاسقف مع الكهنة دفعاً كثيرة في الكنيسة حتى يبصرⁱ ترتيبهم ان كانوا ياكلوا بهدوء وخوف من الله ويقف ويخدمهم^k وان كانوا 15 ضعفاً فليغسل أرجلهم بيديه وان كان لا يقدر فليدع رأس القسوس R f. 111a او الذى بعده يغسل أرجلهم ووصية المخلص لا تتركها عنكم لانكم تعضون جواباً عن هؤلاء جميعهم لكي هم ايضا يروا تواضع المخلص فيكم لا يكسل الاسقف عن هذا جميعه^m ثلاثة دفع في السنة في عيد الفصح وعيد البنديقسطى وعيد الغطاس الحادى عشر من طوبى 20 ولا يحضر في وسط مجيئهم كاهن غير مؤمن او واحد من الغرباء من قبيلة أخرى الا كاهن فقط^h

منجل مال البيعة اذا كان يمكن ان يرفع منه القرايين واقوات + R c)
 .الكنيسة M e). يحتاج M d). الكهنة.
 .ينظر Mb i). منجل اكل الاسقف مع الكهنة + R h).
 .للجواب M l). .الجميع M m).

القانون السابع والستونⁿ

ولا يتكلم احد منهم وهم ياكلوا p ويرفعوا وجوههم في وجه بعضهم البعض وهم ياكلوا واذا قال الاسقف كلام q الله q يتاملوا كلام r ٥

القانون الثامن والستون^s

جميع الكهنة الذين في القرى من اعمال المدينة يجتمعوا بالاسقف في 5 يوم واحد ثلاثة دفع في السنة ويقرأ عليهم هذه الوصايا وهذه الاحكام ويكتبونهم عندهم ويضعونهم في كل مدينة وكل قرية لكي تحسن القديسين يستريح عليهم كما استراح على فيليمون تلميذ بولس الرسول t كما هو مكتوب ان قديسك بالفرح يفرحون من اجل داود u عبدك ويقولوا u ايضا هوذا الكهنة اولاد الكنيسة يسعوا في مرضاة الله بكل حال ١٥

القانون التاسع والستون^v

اذا كان كاهن فلاحا فاذا فرغ من حصاد القمح والشعير في حقله فلا w يحصد بالكمال ولكن يبقى جزء x خلفه مغروسا y كقدر قوته ليكون يرسم الذين يلقطون z وهم يقلعون a بايديهم والذي يسقط من حصاده R f. 1116 * يرسم الذين يلقطون z وهم يقلعون a بايديهم والذي يسقط من حصاده فلا b يعود يلقطه c والقت الذي لا ينظر فلا يعود باخذ d ليكون 15 للمساكين والغرباء لكي بركة الرب تأتي عليه لانه صنع ارادته وجمع الى مخازنه وملأهم وجميع بكور حقله يدخلهم e الى بيت الرب ٥

القانون السابعون^f

اذا كان غني وهو كاهن اما قس واما شماس واولا يحفظ خدمة ائذبح كجميع هؤلاء الوصايا وهؤلاء الاوامر ولا يحتقر بالروح انقدس وان كان 20

او لا Mv Mb p . ياكلون M o . من اجل من يتكلم في وقت الاكل $R + n$. من اجل اجتماع كهنة القرى الى اسقفهم $R + s$. جميعهم M r . $Mp >$ q . لا M w . من اجل فسيح يكون فلاح $R + v$. داود M u . $M >$ t . يقلعون M a . يلقضوا M z . مغروس M y . جزوا M $(?)$ R x . يدخل بهم M e . ليأخذ M d . فيلقطه M c . لا M b . من اجل من يكون من الكهنة غني وما يلزمه ان يفعله من الرحمة.

غير محتاج الى *g* الموضع *g* المقدس ان ياكل من الكنيسة بل يفكر في *h* ذاته بهذا *h* قايلا ان كنت لا آكل الصدقة الذى للموضع المقدس ولكن الاشياء الاخر الذى لى *h* لله لانه مكتوب للرب الارض بكمايتها وليكن هذا متواضعا فى كل شيء كإرادة الله يقصد ان يتخذ *h* مع *5* الله بعظم حكمته مثل *i* مسكين اذا الفى ارب قمح له فى جرن رجل عظيم غنى وذلك الغنى هو رحوم بالاكثر فانه يقسم مع المسكين جميع جروته كذلك المسيح يسأل عن الفقيرات لى يعطى عوضهم العظيما والذى يعطى ماله كإرادة الله الله هو ايضا يجعله مسلطا فى السماء على عشر *m* مدن عوض هذا الموضع الواحد الذى لغنى هذا العالم *10* ويرث ما *n* لله *n* كمشيته كاهن يكون له غناء عظيم فى هذا العالم ويرى اخاه محتاجا فليجئ *o* عليه لى يظهر بالحقيقة ان محبة الله ثابتة فيه والكل يعرفوه انه رحوم وليس باللسان فقط بل بالعمل وللحق واذا قطف كرمه * واوايل معصرته يدخل بثم الى بيت الرب الهه قبل *R f. 112a* ان يدوق منهم هو وزوجته وبنوه وبينه وفيما هو يقطف لا يقطف *15* انكرم جميعه ليرميه فى المعصرة بل يترك قليل عنب *p* معلق فى الكرم يرسم المساكين والغرباء والجايل الذى خرج خارجا واليتيم والارملة القريبة منه ليقطفوا العناقيد بايديهم لى تحسب *q* لك الرحمة عند الرب *q* لانك جعلت المساكين شعبوا باعينهم وانفسهم من ثمرات كرمك وتأتى عليك البركة وعلى اولادك وبهائمك ويلدوا لك وينموا ويكثر لان *20* المسكين اكل من تعبك *r* لا تعود الى خلفك فتلقط *s* ما فضل من كرمك والعناقيد الذين تعبر وتراهم معلقين قد فصلوا عن اللقطين *t* لا تقطعهم

g) *R Mp* هكذا. *h*) بهذا فى ذاته *M*. *i*) للموضع *M*. *k*) يتخذ *Mb*. *l*) كمثل *M*. *m*) عشرة *M*. *n*) مع الله *M*. *o*) فليجئ *M*. *p*) من العنب *M*. *q*) يحسب لك الرب رحمة *R*. *r*) تعبك *M*. *s*) وتلقط *M*. *t*) اللقطين *M*. نعمك

بل « اترككم انت » للمساكين والارامل فتأتى البركة على جميع الكرم
 وتنتلى معصرتك خمرا ولا يفسد ولا يحمض ولا ينتن جميع الذى
 تقدحه من معصرتك منجل ان بركة الله حلت عليه فهو لا يفسد
 لان كل من يتخاثر على المسكين ولا يعطوا موضع حياة للفقير بل
 يحرصوا على ما لهم بعين خبيثة هؤلاء الذين قماكم يسوس لانهم لم
 يعطوا المساكين وللبيع هؤلاء هكذا خمرهم يصير خلا منجل انهم لم
 يكن عندهم وصية الله كمثل الذى اخصبت كورته وجمع قماحه الى
 اهرايه وحيث لم يقل انى اعطى للمساكين من خيراتي لكنه قل انى
 اكل واشرب واتنعم ومن اجل خبثته w احرمه الله ما له لانه قال له يا
 جاهل في هذه الليلة تنزع نفسك منك والذى اعدته ياخذوه اخرين 10
 R f. 1126 وانت ايها الكاهن قد عرفت هذا جميعه فاحتفظ * من العين الشريرة
 واقتنح يدك للمساكين ليفتح لك الله كنز الخيرات في السماء لان حتى
 الى سلام تعطيه ليتيم x وارملة تنال عنه y اضعاف كثير هؤلاء قلتم
 لك ايها الكاهن ولم اقولكم كمن z غير لازمين للعلمانيين اعنى هذه
 الوصايا بل u يلزمهم ايضا بل ليلا يكون ذلك العلماني غير عارف 15
 بالوصايا فيراك تعلمها وشاهدا a له بها تصوير b فتصير له مثل كتاب الله
 يقرأ فيه وصايا الحياة وتصير لهم سيرتك تبكيتم بيكتوا بها كل احد في
 الاعمال الصالحة لكي بسكوت تظهر الاعمال الصالحة ويبشر بها لآخرين ٥٥
 القانون للادنى والسبعون c

اذا وجد واحد من اولاد d الكهنة يفتش e في كتب السكرة f يجعلوه 20
 غريبا من كنيسة المسيح ويخرجوا ابوه حتى يسلم ابنه للسلاطين

u) $M >$. v) $M >$. w) Mp جيته. x) R كيتيم. y) R عنان.
 z) $R >$. a) M شاهد. b) $M >$. c) $R +$ من يوجد من R .
 السكرة R f). يعيش R e). اولاد الكهنة يقرأ في انسحر d) $R >$.

البرّانية لكي يعلم كل احد انه ليس مشترك مع ابنه في خطاه ٥

القانون الثالث والسبعون g

وهذه توبة الساحر اذا اراد ان يتوب فأولا يحرق جميع كتبه ويقيم ثلث سنين يصوم الى المساء كل يوم عند قوم ثقات يشهدون له انه 5 قد كمل الصوم بنشاط وبعد هذا يعطوه من السراير هذا اذا تزايد فيه نوع التوبة حتى ان كل احد يتراف عليه وانه قد تاب ٥

القانون الثالث والسبعون h

صاحب الساعات اوه السراق اوه المعزّم اذا تابوا يصوموا سنة قبل ان ينالوا من السرائر المقدسة k ٥

R f. 118a

* القانون الرابع والسبعون l

10

زانية اذا تابت تجزّ شعرها ويلبسوها m ثياب للزن وتقيم اربعين يوما صائمة ومن بعد هذا تنال من السراير واذا وجدوها n في n زناء دفعة اخرى يخرجوها كالأول ولا يعضوها من السراير المقدسة ٥

القانون الخامس والسبعون o

15 كاهن اذا وجدوا p ابنه قد مضى الى الملعب يخرجوا الكاهن اسبوع لانه q لم يودّب ابنه جيدا لان على الكاهن هو ايضا رجل قديس لما وجدوا p فيه نوم قليل بسبب انه لم يعلم اولاده جيدا كرامة الله لم ينتخلص من الهلاك ولكن مات واياهم في يوم واحد وهلكوا بموت ردى ٥

القانون السادس والسبعون r

20 ليس احد يحتقر بالمذبذب فيموت موتا جيدا منجل هذا انا s اسالكم

منجل من يقول بالساعات + R h). منجل توبة الساحر + R g). منجل توبة الزانية اذا + R l). $M >$ k). و $M \nabla$ i). والرقا وغيره منجل من + R o). وجدوا فيها M n). ويلبسوها M m). تابت + R r). فانه M q). وجد M p). يوجد من اولاد الكهنة في الملعب + R s). منجل من يحتقر بالمذبذب المقدس $M \nabla$ s).

يا اخوتي ان تحتفظوا بحدود الموضع المقدس لان الاقترب الى الموضع المقدس مخوف جدا مكتوب ان الهنا نار تاكل وليس الهنا مثل النار الذى لهذا العالم يا احباى ولكن هذا روح القدس قد اعلما اياه فان كما ان النار الذى يجعلوا عليها ساس لا يمكنها ان لا تحرقه كذلك ايضا الخطاة الذين يريدون يلصقون بالله وهم ذايمين «مقيمين»^٥ في خطاياهم يهلكون مثل الساس الذى يحرقه النار

القانون السابع والسبعون^٥

من اجل هذا خافوا من المذبح ومجدوه ليلا^{١٥} يتقدموا اليه بقلة حشمة R f. 1136 * بل بطهارة وخوف لان المذبح فهو^٥ روح وليس هو نفسانى كما سبقت ان اقول لكم فكل النفوس الذين^٧ يتقدمون اليه وهم في نجس¹⁰ يسالوا عن طهارتهم هذا هو طهارتهم^٥

القانون الثامن والسبعون^٥

ومنجل^٥ السراير المقدسة جسد المسيح ودمه فلا يفضلوا منه شيئا من المساء الى باكر ولكن كلما ارادوا يصنعوه فيها^٥ المذبح المقدس مستعد وما دامت السراير المقدسة^٥ على المذبح قبل ان يرفع لا تسكت القراء¹⁵ d من قدامه بل^٥ يترتلوا بكلام الله او يقولوا من الزامير لانه مكتوب انى رتبت حراسا على اسوار اورشليم الليل والنهار هؤلاء الذين لا يسكتون كل حين من ذكر الرب ولانه جسده ودمه فلا يفتتر من تسبخته الى الوقت الذى ينظف^٥ f الموضع

منجل مجد الهيكل + R. v) مقيمين ذايمين Mv. u) M >. t) M +
الذى Mv y). هو M x). وليلا M w). وبهاه وتكرمته
منجل Mp من اجل Mv a). منجل السراير المقدسة
ينصف R Mv f). M >. e) لا Mp القراء Mv d). M >. c)

القانون التاسع والسبعون^g

من اجل هذا يحرق بنار لا تطفى لاجل ان الباب هناك ليدخل الى الدار بحرية^h اذ قد انتقل ليتسلفⁱ من على السور^k مثل اللص كذلك يكون انذى يموت زوجته ويزنى سرقة لكن الاصلح له بالاكثر⁵ ان يتضع لكل الناس ويظهر ضعفه ولا يهلك كمنافق⁵

القانون الثمانون^l

ومن اجل المرضى الذين في الموضع المقدس اذا كان عندهم ما يقوم بهم فلا يثقلوا على الكنيسة وان كانوا فقراء فيهتم بهم وكيل الكنيسة الذين هم رقاد فيها كمثل اولاده ويحتفظ بهم كمثل اواني الكنيسة¹⁰ عارفا ان الله يسأله عنهم اكثر من الاواني المقدسة لانهم صورته ومثاله وانما صار انسانا من اجل هولاء لكي يخلصهم وينجيهم لا سيما انهم سكان معه في بيته حتى يشفيهم واخرين ايضا* اذا احتاجوا مداواة وقيام^{R f. 114a} فيعضيهم برحمة وهو فرحان بشفاهم وانت ايها الوكيل عارف ان البشر هم احباء فاصنع معهم^m الخير^m كقوتك ولا سيما المرضى⁵

القانونⁿ الحاديⁿ والثمنون^{on} 15

والغرباء اذا^p لم يكن لك شيا يقوم بما يحتاجون^q به^q فامض الى الاسقف او الى الوكيل الكبير فيعضوك ما تحتاجه لهم لان افتخار المدينة في الكنيسة والكنيسة تصنع هذه الاوامر كلها واسمها قد ملا كل الارض بل والسماء لانها سارت^r في مرضاة المسيح^s عريسها^s هذا انذى لم يشفق على نفسه في ذاته ولكن ابدلها^t عن خرافه²⁰

تجربه^h M. من اجل من يموت زوجته ويزنى سرقة + R^g.
من اجل المرضى الذين في البيعة + Rⁱ. الصور^k M. ليسلفⁱ M.
واذا^p Mv. من اجل اكرام الغرباء + R^o. > Mⁿ. الخير معهم^m Mv.
ابدلها^t R Mv. عريسها المسيح^s M. صارت^r Mv. يحتاجوه^q M.

القانون الثاني « والتمنون »

والذى يفضل عن الاسقف من البكور والعشور في الكنيسة خارجا عن رسوم الكهنة والمرضى فيأخذ الذى يفضل عنه في كل سنة ويعطيه للمساكين ولا يترك عنده شيئا مما يفضل عنه لان الله يقول من يسألك فاعطه ٥

القانون الثالث « والتمنون »

وليس العلمانيين وحدهم يجب لهم ان يعطوا العشور بل والكاهن ايضا يجب له ان يعطى العشور من الاسقف الى البواب لانه يقول في ناحوم النبى يا يهوذا اصنع لعيادك وشهرك ويقول ايضا داود النبى اطلبوا وجازوا الرب الهكم يا جميع طالبيه يقدموا له القرابين الذين هم خدام 10 المذبح المقدس ٥

القانون الرابع « والتمنون »

الرب ليس هو محتاج الى احد ولكنه يريدنا نطلبه وليس متعلق بشيئا ولكنه يتعلق بنا فما ذا نصنع بما لنا اذا لم نشارك الله R f. 114b فيما هو لنا d ولو كان * واحد فقيرا مثل ارملة ايلياس او مريض مثل 15 المقعد الذى كان يتصدق يجب ان يوجد يقدم لله عن نفسه ولو كان الذى يعطيه قليل فانه يكون له تذكرا وحده لان ليس الذى يعطى الذهب للهيكل هو الذى يذكر فقط بل والذى e يعطى كوز خرف او خبزا f او قليل خمر او وعاء للماء او الذى يملا حوص اناء 20 للتعطية فان الله يذكره مثل الذى يعطى ملا g كثيرا g كفوته ٥

مناجل ما يفضل عن الاسقف يعطيه للمساكين + R v). الحادى M u). فيمن يعطى العشور والبكور ومن الكهنة + R x). الثانى M w). الثالث M a). وقدموا M z). y). M >. والعلمانيين + R b). متعلق Mv متعلق Mp c). مناجل ان الصدقة لازمة لكل احد. d) M >. e) والى الذى M. f) خبز M. g) مال كثير M corrected by Mv into h). ملا كثيرا M الرابع.

القانون الخامس k والتمنون i

لان قد يكون غنى قد مات ولده وان اياه يعطى عنه مالا كثيرا او يعطى ايضا لبيت k الرب k نذورا كثيرة من اجل خلاص نفس ابنه بالحقيقة ان الله يقبلهم منه ويخلصه من خطاياه بسبب تحننه على المساكين فان i سليمان يقول ان خلاص نفس الانسان من غناه 5

القانون السادس m والتمنون n

رويبيل ايضا بعد ما ألقى من بركة يعقوب ابيه لاجل الخطئة العظيمة التى صنعها لما رقد مع سرية ابيه وجدنا موسى قد خلص نفسه واصعدها من الهلاك بعد موته ان يقول ليحييا روييل ولا يموت قال 10 فليحييا ولا يموت قبل من اجل روييل انه لما مات ومنجل لعنة ابيه لم يوخذ الى النور ولم يوخذ الى الظلام والله لم يقبله لاجل لعنة ابيه والشيطان لم يقدر ياخذه لاجل الولادة الظاهرة لانه هو رأس اثني عشر قبيلة اسرائيل ولكن الله جعله تحت حكم الحاكم الاتي الذى هو موسى لان لما قام موسى وصار رأسا من قبل الله كما اعطى لبطرس 5

15 ان يصير رأسا للبيعة وقيل له ما ربطته * على الارض يكون مربوطا في R f. 115a السموات وما حللته على الارض يكون محلولا في السموات كذلك ايضا صنع موسى اذ p حل p اللعنة التى على روييل التى لم تكن لها مغفرة q منجل انه لم يكن وضع ناموس بعد ولهذا وضع موسى الناموس قتلا الذى يرقد مع زوجة ابيه يموت موتا هولاء قلنا ان الحى يقدر r 20 يخلص الذين s ماتوا s من خطاياهم s كما يقول بولس الرسول t ان كانوا الموق u يقوموا فلماذا تعتمدوا عنكم فان كانوا يعتمدوا عن الموق لاجل

ل. الرب M k). منجل الصدقة والقرايين على الذى يموت $R + i$.
 منجل القرايين عن الموق بشهادة $R + n$. الخامس M m). لان M l .
 غفران M q . من اجل M p . بطرس M o . من العتيقة
 لم R u . $M > t$. خطايا الذين ماتوا M s . يستطيع ان M r .

خلاص اجسادهم فيعطوا ايضا عنهم لاجل خلاص نفوسهم ولكن نعل^٥
 يقول انى فقير والغنى لما استطاع ان يعطى عن^{١٥} ابنه خلص^{٢٠} نفسه
 وانا مسكين لا استطيع ان اصنع هذا فاقول له^{٣٠} لولا ذكر الموت احزن
 قلب ذلك الغنى الذى صنع هذا لما فرغ امواله عن ابنه الذى مات
 لان موت ابنه الذى كان كريما عنده صار له مثل معلم حكيم حتى^٥
 عرف ارادة الله واعطا المساكين الان وعند ما كان ابنه فى الحياة لم
 يعرف ولم يعطى هكذا^{٢٠} من اجل هذا لا يحتاج بهذه الامور هكذا
 لاجل الخلاص لان الخلاص ليس هو بكثرة القنيان ولكنه بالفكر الصالح
 الذى^٥ قبله من اجل ابنه وانت ان كنت فقيرا فتريد ان تخلص
 نفس الذى مات اخذ لك فكاك^{١٠} صالحا هكذا وانت تخلص نفسك^{١٥}
 ونفس الميت فان ليس المغفرة بكثرة الاموال لكنها كايمة بفعل الخيرات^{٢٥}
 لا^{٣٥} تستطيع ان تعطى المساكين ولكنك تستطيع ان تصير رجل الله
 فى الكنيسة لان كثيرين خدموا قبور اولادهم بجهانة ان كنت ما تقدر
 تقوت^{٤٥} المساكين^٥ لكنك^{١٥} تقدر^{٢٥} ان تحفظ قداسات البيعة وتطلب
 R f. 115b عنك وعن ابنك* ان كنت تحبه اصنع هذا^{١٠} لان الغنى انما اعطا^{١٥}
 هذا جميعه عن ابنه لانه^{٢٥} يحب^{٣٥} وانت قدّم طلبتك^{٤٥} لله^٥ عن ابنك
 فانك تقدر بالحقيقة ان تخلص نفسه حية لان الله يريد^{١٥} ان تاحكم
 اكثر من اوانى الذهب وانفضّة لان لو كان انا^{٢٥} خرف^{٣٥} اعطيتك كقوتك
 اولا^{٤٥} بالوعد^٥ فقط^{١٥} فانك تربح نفسك بالوعد الذى اعطيتك كقوتك
 وتربح النفس انى تحبها لان الله انما ينظر الى القريحة وليس ينظر^{٢٥}

ان^{١٠} Mv +. x) M فخلص. y) Mv +. واحد^{١٥} Mv +.
 الخير^{٢٥} M. c) M. فكر صالح^{٣٥} Mp. b) M. ذلك^{٤٥} M +. a) M. وهكذا^٥ Mv.
 h) M. لاجل انه كان^{١٥} M. g) M. هكذا^{٢٥} M. f) M. ر. e) R. ولا^{٣٥} M.
 i) M >. l) M. قد^{١٥} M +. k) M. يريدك^{٢٥} M. e) M. لله طلبتك^{٣٥}

الى كثرة الاموال لان الرب ضابط الكل يقول الذهب لى m والنقصة لى n
 مناجل هذا موسى امر الكهنة اللاويين ان يعطوا p ايضا البكور والعشور
 من البكوره والعشوره الذى ياخذوها من الشعب ويعطوها خلاصا عن
 انفسهم كما قال لهرون اعطى تقدمتك أولا وارفع قربان p عن نفسك
 5 واهل بيتك وبعد ذلك ارفع قرايين عن الشعب عن q خطاياهم وان
 الله r اعطى كهنة الشعب ان يغفروا خطايا الناس s ولكنهم ايضا اناس
 ولا يلبسون جسدا ويجب t لهم ان يقدموا القرايين عن خطاياهم لانه يقول
 فى اشعيا النبى u اذا ما v قدمتم w عن خطاياكم سترى انفسكم دربة
 طويلة الاعمار فى الزهر الذى ليس له انقضاء ولكن بولس يقول له
 10 يبق بعد w ذبيحة من اجل الخطايا يعنى x عن x للخطايا العظيم الله
 تستوجب الموت مثل الذين يظلمون y المساكين ويغرمون ما ليس لهم 5
 القانون السابع والثمانون z

فالذين يظلمون المساكين ويغرمون ما ليس لهم ومن بعد هذا يقولوا
 ان نحن نعطي ثوبا للمساكين العرايا ليغفر الله لنا وهؤلاء قد فرغوا ما
 15 يعرفوا اجساد مساكين كثيرين a يقولون نبى كنائس ونعطي قرايين

*والذى يعطوه ويقدموه تجده من اموال b المساكين هؤلاء هكذا لا يكون
 R f. 116a لهم قربان عن خطاياهم ولكن الله يريد ان يعطوا مال المساكين لهم
 افضل مما يعطوه للكنائس او يبنوا مذابح كثيرة والله يطلب منا سببا
 لكيما نخلص وانه لا يحتاج الى قرايين لان داود يقول فى فضلات
 20 املوك اليس من الذى لك اعطيك بالحقيقة ان كل الاشياء الكائنة لى

وعن q M v p R $>$. العشور o M R $>$. n R $>$. m R $>$.
 r M v $+$ قد. s M التنايين. t R يجب. u M $>$. v M p
 z R $+$ يغرمون ويظلمون y R $>$. x R $>$. w M $>$. ما قدمتم
 لى c M . مال b M . كثير a M . مناجل الذين يظلمون المساكين

له من اجل هذا لا يشاء ان يهلك احد من جميع d خلقه ٥

القانون الثامن والثمانون e

وانت ايها الكاهن قد اخذت رتبة ابن الله على الارض فتأمل من f
الذين يمسك عليهم f خطاياهم f ومن g الذين تغفر لهم لانك تقدم
قرايينهم لله لو h لم يعرفوا انهم يصلوا لله لما يعطوهم؛ لك ولكن الله 5
جعلك وسيطا بينه وبين الناس فخف ليلا يجلب عليك k الرب غضبه
مثل جيارى الذى خرج من قدام وجه اليشع عند ما لعنه وصار
قشورا يبيض؛ لانه اخذ من الهدايا الذى أتى بهم باسم الله منجل
هذا قتل هو وزرعه جميعه معه ٥

10 القانون التاسع والثمانون m

ولكنك انت ايها الوكيل الذى تاخذ جميع هولاء القرايين الذين
يفصلوا عن جميع الكنايس فلا تخفى شيئا n عن n الاسقف n ولا
الاسقف يترك عند شيئا ولكن مخازن الرب يكونوا عند الوكيل
ولختوم عند الاسقف لان هكذا h خزانة بيت الرب ويكونوا تحت ختم
الاسقف ورأس القسوس والوكيل لكيلا يفتح الوكيل الباب p بغير الاسقف 15
 $R f. 116b$ ولا الاسقف بغير الوكيل ورأس القسوس معا * ومخازن بيت الرب
ينبغي ان تحرسهم متمليين من اجل الضرورة التى تحدث فى انذينة
كلها واعمالها او ضرورة اخرى بالجملة وتكون الكنيسة مكفية التدبير
والذين يبسطون الصدقة لان هذا قد صنعه يوطا انكاهن للكميم
رايس كهنة اسرائيل فى ايام الملك يواش اخذ ثبوت الله مثل صندوق 20

$f) M$. منجل من يقبل منهم الكاهن القرايين $+ R$. $d) R >$.
 $g) Mv$. او $h) Mv$. او $i) M$. اعطوهم $k) R >$.
الكلام يتصل فى with the remark: قشور برص Mv قشور برص R $l)$
منجل ان الكلام متصل فى البابين $+ R$ $m)$. (cf. next note). الثامنين
 $n) M$ شيئا $o) Mv +$. كانت $p) R >$.

الذى يلقونه في الصندوق ومنجل سرقته صار دافعا للمخلص ليلا يكون *d* عندك ايها التوكيل فتأخذ منه ما تشاء لانك *e* قد اتمنت *f* عليه قتموت مثل يهوذا ذاك الذى كان يظن ان المخلص لا يعرف بسرته فان كنت تعرف انه يفحص القلوب والكلا فاعلم ان يده في معك ليلا تعجبك السرقة فتسقط في *g* التسليم مثل ذلك الشقى هذا *h* الذى شهد عنه قايلا الويل لذلك الرجل الاصلح له لو لم يولد فاحترسوا *h* من كل سرقة ولا سيما من عند المذبح عاين ان ذلك المكان الرب قايما فيه احذروا من ان يصل احد ذاته فيقول ان الله طويل الروح وان كان هو يرى اسرق شيئا فهو لا يصنع بى شيئا اذكروا *k* ما الذى حل ببلتشارمر ملك الكلدانيين لما اكل وشرب في اواني الذهب *l* التى لبنت الرب وكيف رأى كف اليد كتبت في الحائط قضيته قدام عينيه وانظروا كيف هلك في هذه الساعة الواحدة والذين يسرقون وانذبن يفسدون اواني الرب بنوع ردى فليستعدوا لهلاك اوليك انا اعرف اعجوبة كانت على ايامى وانا صبي في الكنيسة ان لصا دخل الى الكنيسة واخذ من الاواني سرقة ولم يقدر *l* يهرب مناجل ان العناية *m* منعتة وكانوا يطردوه من الموضع المقدس واما هو فعوض مما *n* كان يهرب كما قلوا كان يضارب الكهنة من اجله النقيب الحارس لم يكن *o* R f. 1176 مسكه بعد وايضا * لم يمض ولكنه اقام يتضارب *p* معتم ويضرب اى انه يقدر ياخذ الاواني وفيما هو مختلط معتم دخلوا اليه النقباء وامسكوه واسلموه للسلطان لانه استجرى ودخل الى الاواني المقدسة ونحن يا *q* اخوتي فلنحفظ ذاتنا من هذه الشرور كلها

f) R. اتمنت. *e*) لان M. *d*) Mp >. *c*) رفع M دافعا R. *g*) Perhaps من. *h*) فاحترسوا M. *i*) قايما Mv. *k*) اذكر M. *l*) ان Mp >. *m*) ما M. *n*) يريد M +. *o*) Mp >, Mv +. *p*) مضارب M.

القانون الحادى وانتسعون q

ومن اجل اعياد الشهداء فليكونوا p ايضا هكذا باحتفاظ عظيم وترتيب عظيم يعملوا لهم اجتماعات وقيموا الليل كله فى التزمير والصلوات والقرات r انظاهرة ٥

القانون الثانى وانتسعون s

5

ومن t اجل الرهبان u ايضا فلا يمضى احد من الرهبان والرهبات v الى احد المديريين w الى x مواضع الشهداء او ملاقى محلولين هناك بل كل دير العذارى y يقيموا z رهباته a ليلة الشهداء فى ديرهم b كاجتماعهم c فى موضع d الشهداء يصلون واذا كان وقت القربان ينزروهم e فيأتوا الى 10 التبيعة قبل قراءة f المزمور فاذا خرجوا فليمشوا اثنتان اثنتان وامامهم قدماهم ولا يتحدثوا مع بعضهم بعض g. حديث ردى واذا اراد ابو واحدة ان h يبصرها يستشفع بلم الدير فتسلها مع اخرى امينة فتجتمع به واذا ضاعت واحدة فى الكنيسة وحلت يدها من الذى تمسكها i يجيبوا عليها عقوبة لانها ضلت فى وسط شعبها ويكونوا 15 يمشوا بهدوء ولا يأكل احد من العذارى كل يوم الى ان تغيب الشمس واذا كان يوم الاحد من k بعد ما ياخذوا جسد المسيح ودمه يحلوا الصوم ولا ياكلوا بشبع فى يوم السبت l والاحد m الا شية تالى مرة والذى يريد يحفظ بتوليته فلا يملأ بطنه خبزا ولا يكذب لانه لا

منجبل R + s. والقرات M r. منجبل اعياد الشهداء + R q. هما + Mp u. من M t. انه لا ينبغي الرهبان ان يمضوا الى اعياد Mv + p. v. ولا الرهبات M. w. المديريين M. x. او R. y. M. الديرين Mv b. رهبانياته M a. يقيم M z. للعذارى Mp c. Mv corrects the genders thus in what follows. كاجتماعهم Mv. لاجتماعهم Mv. e. يندروهم MR. f. قراءة M. g. البعض M. h. M >. d. R. موضع. i. تمسكها R. k. Mp >. l. الاحد والسبت M. m. الى M.

R f. 118a بقدر يحفظ * الطهارة بغير صوم ذاييم ولا يدع احد من البتولينين ⁿ عند ^o سوى طعام محتقر ولباس محدود وهذا الرسم الواحد الكاين ^p للذكور والانت هولا الذين يريدون ان يكونوا بتولينين ^q لا يشرب احد من العذارى خمرًا بالجملة ولا احد من الرهبان الذين يتمسكون بالطهارة واذا سقط الناسك في مرض فيشرب قليل خمر لا ياكل احد من ⁵ الذين يحبون البتولية شيئا يخرج منه دم حتى الى السمك كل امرأة متزوجة وليس في رابعة لا تتكلم بشيء من امور العالم عند العذارى ليلا تصنع لهم شكا لان عظيمة في كرامة البتولية والنسك في ملكوت الله افضل من كرامة الذين في العالم والعذارى اعظم ^r وافضل ^s من الذين في العالم ^t

10

القانون الثالث والتسعون ^u

ومن اجل العلمانيين ^v ايضا اولاد الكنيسة هولا الذين اقتناهم المسيح بدمه الكريم ^w يجب عليهم ان يكرموا الكهنة بكل كرامة هكذا ^x لان الرسول يقول للشعب انتم جسد المسيح واعضاه فاسعوا كاستحقاق المسيح واحفظوا هولا يا احباى لا يكسل احد من الكهنة والمسيحيين عن ¹⁵ القداسات في السبت والاحد ومن بعد ما يسرحوا القداس فليهتم كل واحد منهم ^y بشغل يديه لا ينبغي ^z ان ^{aa} يدخل احد من المؤمنين الى مقيل الشرب ولا سيما اذا كانت فيه امرأة ولا يدخل احد من الناس الى موضع ^{ab} الزواني النجس ^{ac}

20

القانون الرابع والتسعون ^{ad}

اذا كان صبي قد استحق الزواج ولا يزوجه اباءه بامرأة ولكن يحزنوا

ⁿ Mp. البتولين ^o M. شيئا ^p كاين ^q Mp. بتولين ^r Mp. مناجل العلمانيين انهم اولاد البيعة ايضا ^s R +. افضل واعظم مناجل ^t R +. للنجس ^u M. مواضع ^v M. ^w M >. ^x R >. ^y M >. ^z M >. ^{aa} R >. ^{ab} M >. ^{ac} M >. ^{ad} M >. من له ولد استحق الزواج فينبغى له ان يزوجه.

قلبه * فهذا y اذا وقع في خطئة بالتي z عليهم للحكم وان هو صبر ياخذ R ٢.1186
اجرا a عظيمًا ومن اجل الذين يقولون لا نأخذ لولدنا زوجة حتى
نجد غنيا افضل منا فليعلموا هذا انهم ان b توانوا عنه سقط في
مسكنة عظيمة يعسر الخروج منها فيجب لهم ان يحفظوا بتوليته مثل
٥ الابنة العذرى لكي يعيش سنين كثيرة وينموا لان c الذين يحلون
بتوليتهم بغير علم ابايهم يسقطون في قصر العمر فاحفظوا اولادكم بكل
احتفاظ ولا تشفقوا على بناتكم لان الذي يرى d بنيته e بعفاف f فان
الله يقبل البنين g عنده مثل بتولية لانه قل ان المرأة تتخلص h
بولادتها الاولاد اذا اقاموا على الايمان والطهارة؛ ويقول ميخا اني اعطى
10 ثمرة البطن k عن خطيتي l واذا اخطأ واحد منذ m صباه فليتنظر
بتعليم اولاده n ان n يكون n يريهم nn بخوف الله ٥

القانون الخامس والتسعون ٥

ايها الابناء اطيعوا اباكم بكل ادب الرب لانهم تعبوا عليكم وجعلوا لكم
رجاء في الزهر الاتي فاولا ان يشكروا جميع اولاد المسيحيين اباكم لانهم
15 ولدوكم دفعة اخرى بعمودية الامانة واعطوا المعرفة من قبل ابايهم ان
يسجدوا لله وهذا p مقنع ان يشكروا عليه لانهم ولدوكم بالايمان خلاف
ما قد نرى كثيرين غير مؤمنين في العالم وقد شاخوا وماتوا ولم
يعرفوا الله الذي خلقهم وانتم يا بني المسيحيين باركوا اباكم لان هؤلاء
اعطوكم الخلاص كما افخر داود قايلًا انت الهى منذ كنت في بطن

كل. $Mv + c$. $Mv > b$. امر عظيم $Mp a$. اتي $M z$. فهو $M y$.
يخذ $Mp h$. البنون $M g$. بعفاف $R f$. بنته $M e$. يري $RM d$.
خطية نفسى $M l$. للبطن $M k$. والصبر $M +$; فالطهارة $R i$.
من اجل طاعة $R + o$. ويريبهم $R nn$. $R > n$. من $Mv m$.
الابناء لابائهم p . فهذا Mp .

امى يعلمنا بالنعمة التى اعزوها لنا الاء لما ولدونا نعبد الله تعالى q
بايمان r ظاهر ٥

* القانون السادس والتسعون ٥

R f. 119a

وانتم ايضا اياها الاء لا تغضبوا ابناكم ولكن ربوهم باذب وطهارة الرب
لا تغضبوا الاسقف الذى عليكم ولا تدعوا اطفالكم يقلقوا فى كنيسة ٥
الله ولا تتعبوا خدامكم الوقوف قدامكم والذكور يتركوا اولادهم الذكور
عندهم فى البيعة ٥ ليلا يبطلوا كلام الله بصياحهم والنسوة ٥ ايضا
يتركوا بناتهم عندهم ويحفظوهم ليلا يلعبوا فى الكنيسة وليلا يعطلوا
كلام الله بارادات قلوبهم ٥

10 القانون السابع والتسعون ٥

اذا ما ٥ نذرت واحدة ان تعطى ابنتها للرب فتحفظها بتول x طاهرة
لعريسها لى الذى لا يموت المسيح ٥

القانون الثامن والتسعون ٥

يجب ان يكون فى كل بيت من بيوت المسيحيين عذرى لان خلاص
جميع البيت هو العذرى الواحدة واذا جاء غضب على جميع المذينة 15
فلا يجىء على البيت الذى فيه العذرى من اجل هذا كل اهل
البيوت العظما فليشتهى ان يترك له هذا الاسم الحسن فى بيته كما
قيل انهم يقدمون العذارى للملك المسيح وقال ايضا z يقدموا اليه ٥
جميع صواحباتها وخواتها هؤلاء الذين b يحبونها ان يحفظوها للرب
كونوا محفظين بالنذر الذى انذرتموه للرب حتى تعطوه له بغير دنس 20

منجل شفقة الاء على ابنايهم + R s). باتمان R r). > Mv q).
منجل من تنذر + R v). الكنيسة M u). > Mp t). وترتيبهم
منجل انه ينبغي + R y). بتولا Mv x). > M w). بابنتها للرب
الذى Mv b). له M a). بعد هذا M z). ان يكون فى كل بيت عذرى

وتأكلوا وتشربوا ولا بينكم شك والعذرى تكمل *e* صومها كل *d* يوم الى
 R f. 119b المساء *d* ولا تأكل شيئا يخرج منه دم في احد الاعياد * حتى الى عيد
 الرب الكبير ولا تشرب خمرًا لئلا ينطفئ مصباح بنوليتها ولكن تهبَّ
 لها كما ينبغي اشياء هواء الذين فيهم عراء وانواع كريمة هواء الذين
 ٤ فرقام داود على الشعب في عيد التابوت الذين هم *e* κολλοτριον
 حلق من خبز وقرص مقلوة وسמיד مخلوط بدهن وعسل لان بولس
 الرسول يشهد لهم ويقول *f* لهم ان *f* ان الاصلح ان لا ياكلوا لحما ولا يشربوا
 خمرًا لان كل من يمشى في النسك لا يعطى عشرة لآخيه ولا يعطى
 حزن قلب لابنه في شيء لا يا احبلى لا تصيحوا في البيعة *g* لئلا
 10 يصيح عليكم خديم البيعة قايلًا اسكتوا *h* مثل جماعة اليهود الذى
 كانوا يصرخون وكان موسى يصرخ *h* عليهم اسكتوا واسمعوا يا اسرائيل لان
 المسيح ملكنا حكيم هو من اجل هذا اسمعوا كلامه بصمت وتمييز
 انظروا من هو من بناتكم يستحق الطهارة تأملوا حركات عينيها ان
 كانت ثابتة *i* بغير قلق *i* وان كان *i* تميل للنذر ام لا او تميل
 15 للاحية للجسد وان كانت تحب البنولية ام لا او *m* تحب اتعاب هذا
 العالم بل اذا *i* طاعت ابائها بارادتها واختار لها الصوم افضل من الاكل
 والشرب فليثمنوها على الاسكيم وان كان لا فلا يثمنوها حتى يصير لها
 ثلثين سنة لان بولس يقول ان له سلطان على ابنته العذرى ان
 يحفظها واذا كان قلبه ثابتًا عليها انها لا تفصحها فليدعها *n* عذرى
 20 فلان *o* الذى يعطى ابنته للزوج فحسنا يصنع *f* والذى لا يعطيها
 فافضل *p* من حسن فلا تشفقوا عليهم ان تضربوهم وتبكتوهم حتى يعرفوا

c) R >. d) M الى المساء كل يوم. e) Mv >. f) M >. g) M
 بغير. d) M يصيح. k) M الدين. i) M اسكتوا. h) R الكنيسة.
 بغير. o) Mp فان. p) M بافضل. n) Mv فليرفعها. m) R و. o) Mp فان.

كرامة الوعد وفي مجئكم الى الكنيسة لا تدعواكم يمشوا وحدهم ^q لكن
 R f. 120a اخوتكم ^r او امهم يمشوا معكم حتى يتقربوا ويعودوا * الى بيوتكم وكل
 ليلة عيد فليقيم جميع الشعب بالتسبيح والترنيل في البيعة ^e والذي
 له ابنة عذرى لا ياخذها معه الى الكنيسة مع اهلها ولكن يمضى
 بها الى ميناء العذارى ويسلمها للام تعلمها ترتيب الخبوات ^u وتقيم ⁵
 الليل ساعة معكم ^v وتعود الى بينها ⁵

القانون التاسع والتسعون ^w

ومن اجل ديارات العذارى فقد قلنا لكم دفعة اخرى ان لا يقيم
 احد من العذارى في الليل في الكنيسة ولكن في دياراتهم ولا يدخلوا
 الى بيت غنى ولا الى احد العرايين ^x $\pi\epsilon\rho\pi\lambda\omicron\sigma\tau\alpha\rho\iota\tau\iota\varsigma$ لكن ^y ¹⁰
 يخذوا ^z الى دياراتهم فاذا ارادت امرأة غنية ^a ان ^b تقيم الليل تصلى
 من اجل يوم صدقة على ابنها او زوجها فلتضع هكذا ليلا يكون
 خسارة لاحد ^c من ^e النفوس بل تكون ارادة الله في كل ناحية فلتمضى
 الامراة مع نسوة امناء الى دير العذارى وتقيم الليل كله مع الرهبانات
 وهم مصلين عليها وعلى اهل ^d بيتها وعلى الذى يعمل اليوم عنه فاذا ¹⁵
 بلغت الى الصباح فلتمضى الى بيتها ^f والذين اتوا ^g معها وتعمل
 الصدقة للارامل ولا يكون لاحد من العذارى خسارة بسببها وترسل
 لهم ما ينبغي من بعد الارامل لى تحل بركة الرب على جميع بيتها
 لانها حفظت نفوس العذارى بغير عثرة ومشت معكم في الكلام ^d ونسككم ⁵ ^h

مبينه Mv مبيته Mp ^e الكنيسة ^e M ^g اخوتكم ^r Mv >. ^q Perhaps read منية = $\mu\omicron\nu\eta$ [W. E. C.]. ^u So R; M الخوات. But read الخانات. ^v M معهن. ^w R + ومن ياتينهم من. ^x Presumably for $\lambda\lambda$ $\pi\epsilon\rho\pi\lambda$. [W. E. C.]. R >. ^y M ولكن. ^z M توخذ. ^a Mp غنية. ^b R >. ^c R للنفوس. ^d M في نسككم والكلام.

القانون المائة e

إذا f تنجح انسان فلا ينوحوا عليه بالقبائل الغرباء الملاعين g وبلاكثر الذين لم ينظفوا افواههم من اسماء الاوثان وان كان الذى مات حبيبا * هو او ابنا وحيدا وليلا h يتوسوسوا اهله من وجع القلب فليرتلوا لهم R f. 1206 وليقروا لهم الكهنة الى الوقت الذى يحملون الميت وهم مصلين في كل ساعة لكي يعطوا عزاء لحزن قلوبهم i ليلا يكثر عليهم الحزن فيموتوا وان كان الميت فقيرا فالكنييسة تهتم به وان كان ليس له انسان فالكنييسة يرثه وفي سابع يوم من حزنه يحضوا الكهنة الى احبابه الذين في الكنييسة ويفتقدوهم h

القانون الحادى k والمائة l

10

لا يمضى m احد m من الرهبانات الى بيتها تعمل ليلة عيد ولا في موت ولا في حياة الا الام وعجوزتين اخر يعزوا نسوتهم n وان كانت راهبة تقرب للذى مات او هو اخوها او ابنها فلا تمضى الى بيتها لتنوح بل في ديرها وان كانت تريد ان تعزيهم تمضى كاحد العجايز مع الام 15 واذا صنعوا في بيتهم p σωλεα عرسا او نفاسا او وليمة فلا q يدعوا العذارى بينهم حتى يفرغ r ذلك r لثلا تشكل s العلمانيين t h

القانون الثانى والمائة u

من اجل البتولين الذكور والعذارى النساء لا يجرموا النصيب v من مال ابيهم وامهم ولكن يعطوا لهم يعيشوا w بـ كوصية الله واذا ماتت

الملاعن M g. واذا M f. من اجل من يتنبح من المؤمنين + R e. من اجل R + l. المائة وواحدة M k. قلوبهم Mv i. لثلا M h. نسواتهم M n. تمضى احدة M m. راهبة يموت لها من اهلها ميت. ينقضى M πισωλεα r. لا M q. او + Mp R >. M > o. من اجل ميراث العذارى + R u. العلمانيون M t. تشك M s. يعيشوا M w. نصيب M v. والذكور والاناث من ابايهم

عذرى ولها اصحاب فلا يحرموا من نصيبهم واذا تنبجت وليس لها
اصحاب فيعطا ما لها للمساكين ٥

القانون الثالث والمائة x

والنسوة الاغنياء لا يتركن y العذارى الرهبانات z عندم بمنزلة الامة
كمثل من يرسلوهم الى مواضع صناع a الذهب او الى الصباغين aa ويهينوا 5
اسكبيهم ويخدموا في الامور العالمية ٥

* القانون الرابع والمائة b

R f. 121a

واذا كانت امرأة مؤمنة غنية وليس لها ابنة عذرى فلتنجعل احد
اماتها التى تعرف انها تشتبهى البتولية عذرى وتفرج معها اكثر من
البقية لانها احبت البتولية ولا تدعها تخرج فى الشوارع كباقي الامة 10
وتهتم بها مثل ابنتها وتجعلها وحدها تهتم بقوانين بيتها وكلما يرضى
الله والان يا ابهاتى واخوتى الكاينين قدامنا وقدام الله انى لم اشفق
ان اكتب لكم واقول لكم من فمى واشهد لكل احد منكم فى وسط
الكنيسة باوامر الله وانا اشهد لكم قدام الله انى لم اقل لكم كلمة d
واحدة d وحلى d ولم اكذب فيهم بفكر بشرى مثل من يطلب اجر 15
وكرامة من الناس بهذا الكلام ولكن كما ان الله اختار ابانا منذ
البدء واختاركم بعدم كمثله هذا اليوم لان الله يحبكم ولهذا جعلكم
تسمعون كلامه لى تحفظوا جميع وصاياه وهذه الاحكام وجميع الكلام
المكتوب فى سفر هذا الناموس الكنايسى تعيشوا وتكثروا f وتصدقوا الى
السموات وترثوا ما لم تراثم عين ولم g تسمع g بل انى ولا خطروا على 20

يتركوا M y. منجل العذارى لا ينبغي لاحد يستخدمهم + R x.
فيهم + R b. انصباغين Read? aa. صباغ R a. الرهبان R z.
اسقف RM c. ليس لها ابنة عذرى فتجعل بعض اماتها M d.
ولا سمعت M g. وتكثرنا R f. R > e. من على كلمة وحلى

قلب بشر والله ابو ربنا يسوع المسيح يزيد فيكم ويكثركم *h* وتنصيروا
ربوات كثيرة *i* وكمال هذا الكلام جميعه ثلثة اروس *k* ٥
القانون الخامس والمائة *l*

الراس الاول هو مخافة *m* الله *m* والمذبح *m* والراس الثانى هو التحنن على
المساكين والراس الثالث هو حفظ البتولية فالذى له حفظ طهارة
البتولية والرافة على المساكين وطهارة الموضع المقدس * هو ابن الاله وانح *R f. 1216*
المسيح وهو يجلس موضع الرسل ويتكى مع الانبياء ويرث مع البطاركة
لان مخافة الله والتحنن على المساكين وطهارة البتولية هولاء هم للجنات
الكاملة *n* وهم ياخذون الانسان الى الله لانهم اعظم كرامات الله مكتوب
10 في ارميا النبي *i* ان كرسى المجد العالى هو الطهارة فالى مجد اعلا من
الله وحده مكتوب كونوا اطهارا فانى انا طاهر وايضا كونوا رحما مثل
ابيكم الذى فى السموات واذا تاملتم جميع الكتب علمتم ان جميع
ما قد قلته لكم قد سبقوا القديسين يكتبوه بامر *p* الله لان الله لم
يجل الناموس بل كمله واقامه وهذه النواميس يحفظوها فى الكنيسة ٥

15 القانون السادس والمائة *q*

وكل *r* بخور يرفعوه *s* فى الموضع المقدس بكرة *t* وعشية ولا *u* سيما فى
الصعيدة التى لله قبل الاجيل ياخذ رئيس الشماسة مجرة بيده *v*
ويملاها *w* جمرا ويقف قدام المذبح قدام *x* الاجيل ويرفعوا له فيها
البخور ويصعده حتى يقرى الاجيل ثم يمشى بالمجرة *y* قدام الاجيل
20 الى داخل الموضع المقدس وليس ان الرب محتاج الى بخور كلا بل

منجل خوف *R + l*. رويس *M + k*. *M > i*. ويكثر لكم *M + h*.
الكاملة *R + n*. مخافة المذبح *M + m*. الله ورحمة المساكين والطهارة
منجل البخور الذى يرفع فى الهيكل *R + q*. من *M + p*. *Mp > o*.
لا *M + u*. باكر *M + t*. ترفعوه *Mp + s*. بكل *So RM; but read r*.
بالمجرة *R + y*. امام *M + x*. يملأها *R + w*. *R > v*.

TRANSLATION OF THE
ARABIC TEXT.

In the name of the Father and of the Son and of the R f. 94^a
Holy Ghost, One God. *a*

The Canons of the holy, excellent Athanasius, the apostolic, Patriarch of Alexandria. May his blessing be with us. Amen. And their number is 107 Canons. In the peace of the Lord. Amen. *b*

These are the laws of the presbyters. 'Let those that minister aright be held worthy of double honour and especially those that labour in the word and teaching';¹ because that they are not appointed of the bishops for (payment of) anything at all; wherefore they must needs be honoured with all godly honour. *d* For when Moses served the altar worthily, God did grant unto his countenance a splendour greater than all.² And this did God make for a sign unto them that serve the altar aright in holiness, even as he. For he was the faithful presbyter,³ who 'laboured in the word and in doctrine' and established the law for that obstinate people and bore their burden *g* and their weeping and their irreverent murmuring wherewith

a The whole formula > Mp.

b The title in M. These be the Canons of the church that our father, the holy Athanasius, Patriarch of Alexandria, set in order. God grant us the blessing of his prayers. Amen.

d M. must be in all godly honour. In what follows Moses is described as a presbyter.

g Mv. in margin, 'their hypocrisy'.

¹ 1 Tim. V. 17.

² Ex. XXXIII. 9, XXXIV. 29 ff.

³ Cf. Ex. XXIV. 1 (6).

they murmured against the Lord, and the curses that they uttered against Him.⁴ Yet *h* was not all this a burden unto him because of the beauty of the altar whereof he was the minister and which was an image of the Word.⁵ Wherefore he was honoured more than any, in that he tasted of the sweetness of God; he, the first that spake of the Church and gave unto her the form of the tabernacle, that by this fixed design the Church might be called to mind. For the tabernacle which followed him was an image of the Church. And not only did he make it, but he also set therein in order the ordinances of the sacred service, that he might teach us the fear of God that doth surround the altar, albeit we see it not. For he made bells round about the hem of the raiment of Aaron his brother,⁶ that, when the chiefs⁷

R f. 94b *at the holy place heard him enter the tabernacle, they might step aside, lest he should die. For every one that shall venture to approach the altar, without observing the law of God, shall die a wretched death, even as the sons of Eli, the priest of the Lord. For none that serveth the altar in impurity or with neglect shall die a good death.

(§ 1). *h* He saith also unto the priests which draw nigh unto the Lord, that they sanctify themselves, lest the Lord destroy certain of them.⁸ For this befell the sons of Aaron⁹, when they sanctified not themselves according to the bidding of their father's brother, to perform their priesthood in the fear of God. For Moses said,¹⁰ 'I fear and tremble, for this is

h M. For.

k R. *Contents*: Of the priests, the ministers of the altar.

⁴ Num. XI. 10—14, Deut. I. 12.

⁵ Λόγος. Cf. R. 99b.

⁶ Ex. XXVIII. 33 ff. Cf. here Can. Hippol. § 29 n. 3 (Riedel, *Kirchenrechtsqu.* 219), Can. Basil. § 96 (*ib.* 272).

⁷ R. 99a has 'angels' instead of 'chiefs'. Cf. therefore 1 Sam. IV. 4, τῶν κίβωτὸν κυρίου τῶν δυνάμεων (A) καθεμένου χειροβέβη; also Eph. I. 21, 1 Pet. III. 22, where δυνάμις appears as a designation of angels.

⁸ Ex. XIX. 22.

⁹ Lev. X. 2.

¹⁰ Ex. III. 6 (?).

the place wherein the Lord dwelleth', as He said unto Moses,¹¹ 'I will appear unto thee in this place, between the wings of the cherubim, and will speak with thee'. For a word went forth from His mouth saying,¹² 'No man seeth my face and liveth'. David knoweth this when he saith,¹³ 'Dreadful art thou, O God; who can stand before Thee?' And the prophet / David never ventured to draw nigh unto the Lord or, like a priest, to offer sacrifice, albeit he longed so to do, as he saith,¹⁴ 'I love Thy dwellings, O Lord of Hosts, and my soul longeth for the courts of the Lord'. His desire to approach the altar and to be a priest was greater far than (his desire for) the glory of his kingdom. For by no means have all men authority to approach the altar, rather for him only whom the Lord hath chosen for this duty; and he must (then) perform his service in fear and trembling. For David had (himself) seen how Saul,¹⁵ who without right or authority // made an offering, instead of a blessing, received therefor a curse and fell into great grief. For God took from him his glory when he ventured to approach the sanctuary, being but a layman, and to take upon himself the office * of Samuel, the faithful priest. *m* For R f. 95a this cause did God take from him his kingdom and gave it unto David, because that he revered the altar. He saw also the destruction which God performed upon Uzzah,¹⁶ because Uzzah did without authority put forth his hand and lay hold upon the ark of the covenant of the Lord. For as the calf which bore the ark caused it to lean aside, Uzzah laid hold upon it; wherefore the Lord destroyed him and he died forthwith before the Lord. And when David beheld that, his heart was oppressed¹⁷ and albeit he desired to

/ M. the great prophet.

// τὰξίς.

m R. > priest.¹¹ Ex. XXV. 22.¹² Ex. XXXIII. 20.¹³ Ps. CXXX. 3.¹⁴ Ps. LXXXIV. 1, 2.¹⁵ 1 Sam. XIII. 9—14.¹⁶ 1 Chr. XIII. 9.¹⁷ ἠθύμηνεν, 2 Sam. VI. 8.

bring the ark unto his house, yet durst he not, saying, 'How and in what manner should the ark of the Lord enter into my dwelling'? And when Dara¹⁸ received the ark, his state of poverty ceased and he became rich, as it is said,¹⁹ 'The Lord blessed the house of Dara *n* the Chaldaean,²⁰ and all that he had, because of the ark of the Lord'. For who shall even draw nigh unto an altar with little fear and be safe? King Uzziah²¹ also coveted the outward form²² of the priesthood, for verily it is a thing to be desired. Yet wherefore do I call to mind a single man, that alone suffered through the Holy Ghost? 'Did not the most of the sixty myriads which followed Moses die through the Holy Ghost? As the Israelites said unto Moses,²³ 'We are become few and are perished', because that the earth had swallowed up Dathan and Abiram with their men. This befell them because that they had desired the honour of the priesthood. Korah²⁴ also and his multitude, in all two hundred men, died in wrath before the Lord, as it is written²⁵, 'To him that hath shall be given, that he may have abundance; but from him that hath not, the little that he hath shall be taken away'. For God would teach us the fear that belongeth unto the altar and unto all the vessels that are upon the altar. It is said,²⁶ 'The Lord spoke thus with Moses and Eleazar saying, Take the brazen vessels, which have been brought before the Lord, from the midst of the men that R f. 95^b were burned, *because they had sanctified (them) *p* with a sinful soul. Bring them before the Lord'.

n Mp. Kedar, Mv. Kedara.

p R. they had sanctified themselves.

¹⁸ For 'Αβεδδαρά, cf. Holmes-Parsons.

¹⁹ 2 Sam. VI. 12.

²⁰ A misreading of Γεδδαῖος; cf. Χερδαῖος, cod. 92 (Holmes-Parsons).

²¹ 2 Chr. XXVI. 16.

²² ὁ σχῆμα. Cf. Can. Hippol. § 6.

²³ Num. XVII. 12.

²⁴ Num. XVI. 1 ff.

²⁵ Mat. XXV. 29.

²⁶ Num. XVI. 36—38.

(§ 2). *r* Wherefore he commanded them in every place, saying,²⁷ 'Reverence my holy places'. For the Lord reproveth priests *s* also, saying,²⁸ 'They have defiled the Lord's holy place and have turned aside from my law'. And in Ezekiel He saith, as one that is sad at heart because of the princes,²⁹ 'They build them houses beside the altar, wherein to eat and drink. For they have set their dwellings beside my dwelling and their wall standeth betwixt me and them, that they (*sic*) with their whoredom may be put far from me'. The wise Paul also doth blame such as these, saying,³⁰ 'Have ye *u* no houses wherein ye may eat and drink, that ye should despise the church of God and put them to shame that have not?' And again the holy Gospel saith,³¹ 'He made a scourge of cords and cast out all the sellers and buyers, saying, Make not my father's house a house of merchandise', teaching us thereby that God's house is the church and the altar the table of the Lord, as He saith in the prophet *w* Malachi,³² 'Woe unto him that saith, The table of the Lord is defiled', as He saith,³³ 'Woe unto you also, ye scribes and Pharisees, because ye say, Whoso shall swear by the temple and altar, it is nothing; but whoso shall swear by the gold of the temple and by the offering which is upon the altar, he is thereby bound'. Now no man may draw nigh unto the temple and the holy altar but those that have sanctified themselves as befits the holy place'. He saith,³⁴ 'Fear and know that I am God'. For this cause, O priest, it is given unto thee that thou have power over all this. Doth not God require

r R. *Contents*: Likewise concerning the work of the priests at the altar.

s M. His priests.

u M. Ye have.

w Mv. >.

²⁷ Lev. XIX. 30, XXVI. 2.

²⁸ Zeph. III. 4.

²⁹ Ezek. XLIII. 8, 9.

³⁰ 1 Cor. XI. 22.

³¹ Joh. II. 15.

³² Mal. I. 7, 12.

³³ Mat. XXIII. 16.

³⁴ Lev. XXV. 17?

of thee that thou shouldst be without sin? Wherefore keep thyself far from receiving and from presents, for thereby come sins.

R f. 96a (§ 3). *x* * O thou levitical priest, wherefore dost thou sell or buy? Unto thee are given the first fruits of all, unto thee are given the offerings for the dead and the living and thou dost eat the sins of the people, even as Hosea saith, ³⁵ 'They do eat the people's sins'. May that not befall thee which is said, ³⁶ 'Their souls are seized away through iniquity'. When the priest doth evil, what then shall the people do? ³⁷ The priests are chosen *y* that they may be more holy than the people and that unto them the offerings may be given, that they may be holy, praying for the people, entreating for their sins, even as Moses saith of them, ³⁸ that they are those whom 'the Lord God hath chosen'. And when the priest shall sin like the people, who than shall pray for them? For a people and priests that are impure, the same have no prayer which goeth up to God for the people, as it is said, ³⁹ 'The Lord heareth not the prayer of the sinner'. For ten times did the wrath of the Lord come upon the people in the desert, that he might root them out. But Moses prayed for them and the Lord turned away His wrath from them and had pity upon the sinful people, for a *a* just man's sake, because that he had not grieved the heart of God.

(§ 4). *b* So now none shall be made a priest but men of *d* understanding, loving God, loving men, such as are able worthily to stand before the altar. For many in these times

x R. *Contents*: Likewise concerning the priests, the servants of the altar.

y Mv. are instructed. *a* M. for a single.

b R. *Contents*: Likewise concerning the priests. *d* M. the men of.

³⁵ Hos. IV. 8.

³⁶ *Ibid.*

³⁷ Cf. Hos. IV. 9.

³⁸ Deut. XXI. 5, XVIII. 5, Num. XVIII. 6, 7.

³⁹ Joh. IX. 31, Is. I. 15, Prov. XV. 29, XXVIII. 9.

chose not the holy for the priesthood, by reason of their poverty, and (rather) they chose the rich that (live) without law,⁴⁰ to entrust them with the Lord's flock, though they be not faithful unto themselves;⁴¹ of whom the Lord saith,⁴² 'I have given mine inheritance into their hands, yet have they done unto me no good, but have laid a heavy burden upon the aged'. *h* Woe unto him that *draweth nigh unto R f. 96b the altar being unclean. They have entrusted unto thee these men and have set thee over these offerings, as one in trust and as one that doth set in order, O levitical priest, that many may seek help of thee at God's service and that thou mayest win the souls of them for whom thou shalt be answerable, as it is said,⁴³ 'He is answerable for all the flock.' Wherefore God hath placed the people under your feet, ye priests, ye great men in God's house, as he saith unto the people,⁴⁴ 'Obey your chief men and submit yourselves unto them, *i* for they it is that pray day and night for your souls'. If thou dost keep watch for the people and prayest for them, thou shalt surely redeem the souls of them whose offerings thou eatest. But if not and thou art slothful, how and in what way wilt thou give account of them? If thou be not found the intercessor for them in their troubles, then is it not meet thou shouldst eat their offerings.

(§ 5). *h* The bishop⁴⁵ must be in all thing blameless, married to one wife, seeking his profit rightly, humble of heart, sound *l* in faith, in love and in patience,⁴⁶ not money loving, no drunkard, a lover of strangers, apt to teach, perfect. If thou

h R. but have burdened me with too much.

i Rmp. and gather yourselves unto them.

h R. *Contents*: Of the bishop and his keeping watch for the people.

l M. sound in heart and in faith.

⁴⁰ ἄνομος.

⁴¹ Ac. XX. 28.

⁴² Is. XLVII. 6.

⁴³ ? Ac. XX. 28, ? Ezek. XXXIV. 10.

⁴⁴ Hebr. XIII. 17.

⁴⁵ 1 Tim. III. 2, Tit. I. 7—9.

⁴⁶ Tit. II. 2.

art not able for this, wherefore art thou loaded with this great judgeship? Is it for the sake of shameful gain? Truly on account of this *n* shameful gain many do become bishops, and many presbyters also and deacons likewise. And on account of such He saith, 'The priests which draw nigh unto God must keep themselves holy, that God destroy not some of them'. ⁴⁷ Why lookest thou upon the altar and the incense with irreverent eye? Why bindest thou thyself by these curses and these R f. 97^a tears, while there be in the world many trades * whereby thou mightest live and so be saved from this fearful punishment that befalleth them that devote themselves not worthily unto the service of the altar. *p* Blessed is he that shall prove worthy to attain unto honour at the hand of the mighty and merciful Lord. Of such works (it is said) thus, *q* ⁴⁸ 'I fear not to fall into the hand of the living God', and so again, ⁴⁹ 'Blessed is he that receiveth from Him a blessing'. Whoso therefore would belong unto *r* the dread altar, let him be diligent, as is worthy of the holy place. If He had no mercy upon the sons of Eli the priest, because their father in his highpriestship had not trained them up aright, so that they should observe the priesthood, but rooted them out and likewise destroyed the priests' town Nob (Nowâ ⁵⁰), with the edge of the sword, from man to woman and from young to old, they and their cattle, and not that only but also the men that bare the banners, ⁵¹ so that the number was three hundred and fifty men of those that fell beneath the feet of Saul, as it is said, ⁵² 'I went forth from my dwelling in Shiloh, because of the sins of the priests and the iniquity

n M. such.

p M. unto the altar.

q M. And so are these things (that it is said) thus.

r Mv. cleave unto.

⁴⁷ Cf. Ex. XIX. 22.

⁴⁸ 2 Sam. XXIV. 14.

⁴⁹ Cf. Ps. XXIV. 5.

⁵⁰ 1 Sam. XXII. 19 (Ⲙ A. Νόβα, Ⲙ B. Νόμβα).

⁵¹ Ib. 18.

⁵² Cf. Ps. LXXVIII. 60.

of your (*sic*) fathers': *t* if He did this in the place where His name first dwelt and destroyed them, they and all their multitude, what then shall He do unto us, if we sin against the place of His holiness? Once already have I said,⁵³ No man that hath served the altar in impurity hath died a happy death, but rather all that did despise the altar died a wretched, fearful death. The altar, that is to say, the offering, *u* is a place of joy for whoso holdeth fast unto His laws, by reason of the fear that is His; but for him that is slothful He is destruction. If ye can not be humble, stand afar off, lest ye be burned; for that which is upon the altar is an unquenchable fire, as God hath said,⁵⁴ 'The fire of the altar shall not die out'. Thou hast power to walk * in ^{R f. 97b} the canons⁵⁵ of the Apostles that thou mayest attain with them unto honour.⁵⁶ But if thou have not the power, then flee afar off; for Amos saith,⁵⁷ 'When I beheld the Lord standing upon the altar, He said unto me, Smite the place of forgiveness,⁵⁸ that the outer doors may be shaken'. By this place of forgiveness He meaneth not the (thing of) wood, but the servants that are about the place of forgiveness and stand at prayer by the place where sins are forgiven. It is said,⁵⁹ 'Teach the priests that they may teach the people'. *w* For whoso is not of the presbyters and deacons, the same is not (*sic*)^{59a} called people; wherefore the priest prayeth for

t R Mv. your prophets (*cf.* Lam. IV. 13), Mp. your sons.

u M. the strength (?). *w* M. teach the people thereof.

⁵³ V. p. 4, R. 94b.

⁵⁴ Lev. VI. 9, 12 (2, 5).

⁵⁵ This refers, not to the so-called 'Apostolical Canons', but to the injunctions of S. Paul in the Pastoral Epistles and of 1 Pet. V. 1, 5, as the subsequent development (§ 6) shows. Or the reference might be, still more generally, to 'the apostolic tradition' (*cf.* Larsow, *Festbr. d. heil. Athan.* 69).

⁵⁶ So the Arabic translation. But the original sense is perhaps, 'If thou hast the power to walk according to the canons of the Apostles, thou shalt attain unto like honour with them'. *Cf.* the following sentence.

⁵⁷ Am. IX. 1. ⁵⁸ *ἱλαστήριον*. ⁵⁹ *Cf.* Deut. XXXI. 9. Lev. XVI. 7.

^{59a} *فليدعى* the same is called.

the people. But the rest of the people also must pray for the priest, as it is written,⁶⁰ 'Give strength unto him whom *x* thou hast prepared for us, that they *y* be not found in sin'.

(§ 6). *z* The priests must behave themselves according as the Apostles have ordained. Wherefore the bishop must be in nothing blameworthy,⁶¹ married to one wife, vigilant, wise, orderly, of an understanding heart,⁶² apt to teach, not a lover of shameful gain, ordering well his house, faithful, true, pure, continent, constant in the right word, stedfast in doctrine.⁶³ He shall not be double-tongued,⁶⁴ neither have two weights and measures; eager to lend unto him that asketh, be it in a costly or in an abundant time; *b* a father unto orphans, yea *c* unto them he knoweth not, *c* and unto widows, (yet) in all purity; who lifteth not up his eyes to behold any woman, nor turneth away his face from the poor, neither forgetteth them that are in prison but visiteth and serveth them according to his power; who is grieved for all the weak; respecteth not persons; hateth all sin, (but) loveth the righteous; reproving sinners and teaching them repentance; who^{64a} receiveth not a gift, nor driveth out any man; who layeth no over-heavy burden upon them that despise him, *h* * who blesseth them that curse him,⁶⁵ maketh complaint of no man but rather suffereth every oppression that befalleth him; not sullen; desiring not beauty of face; binding not upon the poor man beyond that his strength can bear; not resisting the rich; admonishing all that would be taught

x M. Incline him toward him whom.

y M. that he be not.

z R. *Contents*: Of what is the duty of the bishop, how his way of life should be and that he must be sufficiently instructed.

b M. an abundant time or a costly.

c M. not (only) them he knoweth.

h Read perhaps, 'that reverence him'.

⁶⁰ Ps. LXVIII. 28.

⁶¹ 1 Tim. III. 2.

⁶² *Ib.*, where Gr. has instead φιλόλογος.

⁶³ Tit. I. 7, Ac. II. 42, 2 Joh. 9.

⁶⁴ *Ib.*, 8.

^{64a} Cf. Lu. XI. 46, Act. XV. 10.

⁶⁵ Matt. V. 44, Lu. VI. 28.

in humbleness of heart; approaching the altar *k* not with pride but in humility, that is, regarding not himself as more than all the people but rather as one of them; who receiveth all that come unto him; who keepeth watch over himself, not each night to defile his couch, when that same day he would perform the holy office.⁶⁶ And if he is able, let him be continent, for that is better; *m* but be he not able, let him not for that cause be a burden unto himself, because that many women and virgins and veiled *n* brides have been entrusted unto him, and they come unto thee one by one and receive thy blessing. For that which is entrusted unto thee was not given (even) unto Moses, the greatest of the prophets,⁶⁷ but unto Miriam his sister, which went before the women, while he himself led only the men.⁶⁸ But thou art leader both for the men and women. Wherefore watch thyself in all things, knowing that unto whom much is entrusted, of him shall much be required.⁶⁹ For they come not unto thee but unto Christ, whom thou servest, and they come not unto thee that thou shouldest set a value on their ornaments *q* but rather that they should take account of thy faith. For he that keepeth his eyes that they behold not the face of women, his heart remains pure from defilement. It is said,⁷⁰ 'Mine eye is pure and innocent, so that I see not any evil thing'. He whose eyes are pure, his heart also is pure, as it is said,⁷¹ 'Blessed are the pure in heart, for they shall see God'. He that looketh on no woman,⁷² his heart is not defiled. Look not upon the face of a woman, O priest, for they have been entrusted unto thee that thou mightest guard thyself. Say as thou prayest,⁷³ 'Avert mine

k M. an altar.

m M. which is better.

n M. beloved.

q R. their rank.

⁶⁶ Cf. Appendix Ia.

⁶⁷ Deut. XXXIV. 10.

⁶⁸ Ex. XV. 20.

⁶⁹ Lu. XII. 48.

⁷⁰ Hab. I. 13.

⁷¹ Mt. V. 8.

⁷² Mt. V. 28.

⁷³ Ps. CXIX. 37.

R f. 98^b eyes, that they behold not vanity', *as one that knoweth that the house entrusted unto thee is the house of heaven, and that it is the church upon earth, whereof Jacob saith, ⁷⁴ 'This is the house of God, this is the gate of heaven'. For all the angels which come from before God do come first unto the church and glorify the house of God that is upon earth.

(§ 7). *u* If thou wouldest learn the truth, hear, that I may teach thee how thou mayest honour the church with all reverence. For *v* she is builded in heaven in the form that Moses planned, when he built the tabernacle according to the form which he had seen upon mount Sinai, ⁷⁵ as it was said unto him. Give heed to the reverence which belongeth unto the holy place wherein thou doest service. Hear how God commanded Moses, ⁷⁶ 'Ordain for thy brother Aaron *w* that he come not at all times within the veil before the altar, lest he die. For in a cloud upon the altar will I show myself and will speak with thee'. And if He forbade Moses and Aaron, who did minister, to come within the veil at all times as they wished, how much the more them that with little reverence do talk *x* in the holy place or that without shame *y* dispute over the altar vessels or steal the first fruits of the altar? For, ⁷⁷ because the Lord standeth upon the altar, ⁷⁸ so are they (*i. e.* the altar vessels) spiritual and neither silver nor gold nor stone nor wood; even as the bread and wine, before they are raised upon ⁷⁹ the altar, are bread and wine, yet, after that they are raised upon the altar, are no

u R. *Contents*: Of the glory of the church.

v The text reads: Because she is builded in heaven, after this one form, Moses, as he built the tabernacle, according to the form *etc.* But I read **الواحد الذي حد** instead of **الواحد**.

w M. for Aaron thy brother.

x Mv. minister.

y M. consideration.

⁷⁴ Gen. XXVIII. 17.

⁷⁵ Ex. XXV. 9.

⁷⁶ Lev. XVI. 2.

⁷⁷ Cf. Appendix Ie.

⁷⁸ Amos IX. 1.

⁷⁹ ἀναθήματα.

more bread and wine, but the life-giving *z* body of God and blood,⁸⁰ so that they that communicate therein die not, but live eternally. So (also) is the altar; and be it of wood or stone or gold *or silver, it is no (more) mortal *a*, as its R f. 99a former substance, but liveth for ever and is spiritual; for the living God standeth thereon. As He testified concerning Moses and Aaron, that they were holy in His *b* priesthood, and as it is said⁸¹ that bells of gold should be hanged upon the garment of Aaron, that the angels who guard the altar might hear their noise; so now shall the presbyters be holy with all holiness, the more especially because the holy body and life-giving blood hath been distributed unto them. And if the mount whereon He once did stand, to give the law unto the people, be turned to a thing better and more holy, as this is testified by the seventy elders of the sons of Israel, saying,⁸² 'We beheld the place where stood the God of Israel, and the place beneath His feet was as bricks of sapphire or *c* carbuncle, like in its holiness to the firmament of heaven'. And if the stone was thus singularly transfigured and made thus beautiful, how much more the altar, *d* the sanctuary *e* whereon He daily standeth and *f* the place wherein His feet appear to us. And if it was not given (*lit.* entrusted) to Moses and Aaron to enter into this place whensoever they would, albeit the Holy Ghost testified of them saying that Moses was holy and Aaron, in His priesthood; if (then) these two holy men ventured not to transgress the Lord's commandments, coming before Him in fear and trembling, humbling themselves before Him with prayers and much fasting and great purity and making before them a noise

z Mp. costly.

a R Mv. > mortal.

b R. Thy.

c M. and.

d Mp. >.

e Mv. the holy altar, the place.

f Mp. >.

⁸⁰ Cf. Leipoldt, *Schenute* 88.

⁸¹ V. R. 94a, end.

⁸² Exod. XXIV. 10.

with the bells of gold that hung at the openings of their garments, so that the chiefs ⁸³ that were round about the holy altar should hear their sound as they entered in and were hid from view, that they might not die, if haply they should enter suddenly — for the altar can never remain without an angel(?), nay not for an instant or the twinkling
 R f. 99^b of an eye — therefore must they (*i. e.* the clergy) * do the service in purity; and with the pure and holy incense, wherewith the presbyter doth cense about the altar, must he surround himself, for shame before the Holy Ghost, even as holy virgins are ashamed. For the altar that is set up in heaven before the Lord ⁸⁴ is the Holy Ghost, reasonable and speaking and knowing who it is striveth for him upon earth. And he (*i. e.* the Holy Ghost) ordereth that none impure nor any adulterer nor drunken nor who hath drunk overmuch wine nor a hater of men nor an usurer nor slanderer shall draw nigh him. For all the servants of the place where is the body of Christ must be without sin, as the eagles. ⁸⁵ For He hath said, ⁸⁶ 'In the place where the carcass is, there *m* will the eagles be gathered.'

(§ 8).*n* Is it not shameful when it is heard that one of the eagles that are gathered about the Saviour is married to two wives? For the eagle that is without understanding hath but one mate; ⁸⁷ how then can he that hath understanding dwell with two wives? Is not such an one a lover of the pleasures of *q* the world? *q*

m M. thereunto.

n R. *Contents*: Of that it is not lawful to dwell with two wives.

q M. > .

⁸³ Cf. R. 94a, end.

⁸⁴ Cf. Apoc. VI. 9.

⁸⁵ It is not possible to render the passage otherwise than as here; cf. Cramer, *Catenae in NT.*, I. 490, l. 35, II. 131, l. 17.

⁸⁶ Mt. XXIV. 28, Lu. XVII, 37, Hab. I. 8.

⁸⁷ Cf. the *Physiologus*, where this is related of the raven, not of the eagle (*ed.* Lauchert 257; *v.* also *Aeg. Zeitschr.* XXXIII. 52). [W. E. C.]

(§ 9). *r* It is not right for the priest that he measure with two *oipe*-measures.⁸⁸ When he receiveth, he measureth with the great *oipe*, filleth it well and crieth unto him that measureth, 'Fill thy hand.' And when he giveth, he measureth with the small *oipe* and filleth it but a little, with intent to receive something besides that the other receives.⁸⁹ And (thereat) he is very glad, thinking to have found great profit, and knowing not the loss that hath befallen him through his theft (committed) with his measure. And especially, when he causeth loss at the weighing out of the price, receiving payment by the heavy, giving it by the light (weight), or *taking usury and, when they reckon, laying the double R f. 100a upon the principal and diminishing the hire of the labourers, so that the labourers cry out unto them. But they hearken not unto them, neither think thereon in their souls *v* and so know not that these be under God's protection. Such as are thus are violent, insatiate robbers and eat the bread of the altar without reverence, whose eyes make them not ashamed, though they know in their hearts that they are unworthy thereof. Oftentimes do they confess that they have not need thereof, showing thereby their greed and their small satisfaction and covering their shame with the veil which they do put on. If there be found two measures or two balances, this is not the canon of the church. If *z*, in the house of righteousness, no righteousness be found, what then is the house of righteousness? For in the house wherein righteousness dwelleth not, neither doth God dwell. *z* O my beloved,

r R. *Contents*: That it is not lawful that the priest have two measures.

v R. neither use themselves thereto.

z M. If in the house of righteousness, righteousness be found, yet in a house wherein righteousness dwelleth not, neither is God found there.

⁸⁸ *Waibah* = Sa'id. οτοινε, οινε, Boh. οτωινυ; Hebr. הינא, Gr. οιφ. The Hebrew measure held about 40 litres. According to Hesychius (*v*. Wilcken, *Gr. Ostr.* I, 751) the Egyptian οιφ contained 4 χολύνας, or about 4 litres.

⁸⁹ Cf. Eccli. IV. 31.

let not the name of God be blasphemed by reason of the feebleness of our discipline.⁹⁰ Unrighteousness and unright increase profit a man nought because of his righteous deeds.⁹¹ Let not the gentiles revile God's name through us; for a man knoweth who are his children and God also discerneth His just ones.⁹² Confound not with God's priesthood the affairs of idols; for their priests do evil *d*, hate, go astray, lie. For the Lord Christ hath testified unto us, concerning the devil whom these serve, that he never spake truth.⁹³ If their god cannot speak truth, how can their priests speak truth, since they have passed all their time in the teaching of lies and do deceive men so as to lead them astray. Let us not, O my beloved, be like unto these in respect of the gains that perish. For Peter, the greatest of the Apostles, to whom He did entrust the keys of the kingdom of heaven, exhorteth us saying,⁹⁴ 'I exhort you, ye presbyters, I who am with you as a fellow-presbyter and a witness of the sufferings of Christ
 R f. 100b *and a partaker of the glory which is revealed, that ye tend the flock of God which is among you; not as the lords of terror, but in the joy which is of God, nor yet from love of wicked gain, but with joy and gladness; neither as lording it over the flock, but be ye good examples unto the flock; that when the chief shepherd shall appear, ye may receive the crown *g* of glory that fadeth not away. Likewise the younger shall obey the elders and shall be humble one toward another; for God resisteth the proud and giveth grace unto the humble'.

(§ 10). *h* This is that noble and sweet saying which the true archbishop, that is the Apostle Peter, wrote unto the

d M err. *g* R. the crowns.

h R. *Contents*: That the bishop is answerable, not for the congregation alone, but also for the whole clergy.

⁹⁰ Cf. Tit. II. 5.

⁹¹ *I. e.* good deeds do not compensate for evil.

⁹² Nah. I. 7.

⁹³ Joh. VIII. 44.

⁹⁴ 1 Pet. V. 1—5.

bishops and presbyters, he unto whom He did entrust ⁹⁵ His rams and sheep and lambs *l*; whom the Saviour likened unto a rock, saying, ⁹⁶ 'On this rock will I build my church and the gates of Hell shall not prevail against it. Unto thee will I give the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Whatsoever *m* thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven, and what thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven'. And he, whose was this great honour, wrote unto the presbyters that which we did first say, so that none of them might say, 'I am no bishop *n* and upon me is nothing chargeable'. But *o* them he also teacheth that they *o* are bishops and that they also shall be held answerable, every one of them, for his church and for the district belonging thereto, like as the bishop also shall be answerable for the town and the districts belonging thereto which are under his pastorship. ⁹⁷ Where is the use of the *q* presbyter unless he be the fellow of Peter and witness of the sufferings of Christ, ⁹⁸ testifying unto all the people of the sufferings which the Lord Christ took upon Him for our sakes *s*, that He might save us from the death that He died, and testifying unto *t* all the people of the glory which was revealed from heaven, ⁹⁹ alighting upon the sons of God, and (moreover) if they visit not these with gladness? ⁹⁹ None shall be made to fear, as they do who rule by fear, ¹ rather of each shall it be asked as of a father ² *and they shall serve the altar with righteousness and joy. R f. 101a

l M. lambs and sheep.

m M. And whatsoever.

n M. Am I a bishop? Upon me *etc.*

o M. but rather he teacheth them that they also.

q M. of a. *s* R. for his sake.

t M. among.

⁹⁵ Joh. XXI. 16, 17.

⁹⁶ Mat. XVI. 18 ff..

⁹⁷ Hebr. XIII. 17.

⁹⁸ προθύμως, 1 Pet. V. 3.

⁹⁹ 1 Pet. V. 1.

² 1 Tim. V. 1.

¹ κατακυριεύοντες, *ib.*

For He teacheth, saying³, 'Ye be bishops of the people'. And every one shall see them and shall behold their humility as men of God and not as them that rule in pride over the people entrusted unto them,⁴ lest God set Himself against them in the office of their bishopric. Then shall Christ, the chief shepherd⁵ and true bishop, crown them with crowns, beside Peter, His beloved, and reckon them among the number of the Apostles. But if their hearts become proud against the people or against the priests that are beneath them, then shall God humble them and shall not exalt them, but shall humble them the more; not alone the presbyters but likewise the bishops that are made answerable for this saying and all those also that stand beneath the shadow of the altar, the deacons and the halfdeacons (*sic*), the readers and singers and doorkeepers. For upon seven pillars hath Wisdom rested her house⁶ and seven are the perfect⁷ spirits of God in the church, which are the bishops and presbyters and deacons and halfdeacons and readers and singers and doorkeepers, whom Zechariah doth call the seven eyes of God,⁸ whereof God saith,⁹ 'He that toucheth them is as one that toucheth the pupils of his eyes'. For the seven orders (= *τάγματα*) that we have named, the same are the seven eyes of the church; but what is the church's head but Christ?¹⁰ And they are the seven pillars whereon the church is founded, of which the *a* wise *a* Solomon saith¹¹ that Wisdom hath builded her an house and established it

a M. >.

³ Cf. Ac. XX. 28. But should we not read, 'Ye be examples unto the people'? (1 Pet. V. 3 *τύποι γινόμενοι τοῦ ποιμνίου*).

⁴ 1 Pet. V. 3.

⁵ 1 Pet. V. 4, cf. II. 25.

⁶ Prov. IX. 1. This is quoted in Athanasius' *Festal Letters* (ed. Larsow 99).

⁷ In contrast to the seven evil spirits, Mt. XII. 45; cf. Rev. I. 4, IV. 5, V. 6, Is. XI. 2.

⁸ Zech. III. 9, IV. 10.

⁹ *Ib.* II. 8.

¹⁰ Col. I. 18, Eph. I. 22, V. 23.

¹¹ Prov. IX. 1.

upon seven pillars. And thereafter he speaketh *b* at once unto us *b* of the bread and the cup, showing us that thereby he intendeth the church, how she doth call unto the people that dwell in idolatrous ignorance saying, ¹² 'Come, eat of my bread' (that is, the body of Christ) 'and drink of the wine that I have mingled' (that again is Christ's blood).

* Knowest thou now, O bishop, that the church is estab- R f. 101^b
lished not upon thee alone, but also upon the other six orders in the church? Reject not these neither despise them, rather honour them, for they are your fellows and ministers with you. ¹³ For the head may not say unto the feet, 'I need you not'; for the head below which is no foot is itself all foot. ¹⁴ Likewise the bishop that despiseth the doorkeeper or deacon or singer, the same cannot govern their orders. How can he celebrate the mysteries and (at the same time) keep the doors, or how sing and (at the same time) receive of the mysteries? Just as there is need of the head, so also doth necessity require the feet.

Knowest thou not, O priest, that the sons of the church are thy members? ¹⁵ Have a care therefore of them as thou wouldst care for thy body, gathering them in from all parts, so that they sin not, and giving them of what they need, for the confirming of their bodies. Leave *f* them not lacking for food and support, that they may be without cause for (the excuse) which they make concerning receiving and giving, but may rather wait patiently, giving their time unto the altar, as is fitting, that their lives may be holy and the whole people be edified thereby ¹⁶ and that the church suffer not loss through the lives of her children. Verily all that God hath given the church He hath given her for nought

b M. >.

f M. Leave ye them not.

¹² Prov. IX. 5.

¹³ Cf. Col. I. 7.

¹⁴ Cf. 1 Cor. XII. 17.

¹⁵ Eph. IV. 25.

¹⁶ Cf. Eph. II. 20, 22, IV. 12.

but that she may minister to the sanctuary and to the poor of the people. And ye also, ye seven eyes of God, perform your service aright, each one according to his office, from the bishop to the doorkeeper. Ye have heard God's gift which hath been given unto you, that none may venture to lay hands on you, according to the saying of Zechariah the prophet,¹⁷ 'He that toucheth you is as one that toucheth the apple of his eyes'. For ye are the eyes of the church. Of you hath Christ said,¹⁸ 'Ye are the light of the world'. Be not therefore blind to the knowledge of God, lest ye be
 R f. 102a blamed, and it be said, 'If *the light within thee be darkness,¹⁹ what is the darkness?' When the church's sons are sinners, what can sinners do? If an earthly king taketh thought for the towns, that are not his, shall not God then do His will, as He doth? † For by the decree of Artaxerxes, king of Persia, it was announced to Ezra the priest that all they that served God's altar should not be required for the taxes nor for the forced labour which they did for the building of the towns, neither in fighting nor in the land-tax *n*. For thus saith he, 'Artaxerxes, king of Mosul, writeth²⁰ unto Ezra the priest and unto all servants of the law of the Lord: Hail. I purpose to serve the living God of heaven. Wherefore I ordain that every one that devoteth himself unto the altar, both thou, O highpriest Ezra, the priest, and all Levites²¹ and the Scribes, that is the readers, and the Pharisees,²² that is the ministers, and the singers and *p* the doorkeepers *p*, shall not be taxed at all, neither shall they appear before the

† R. that are not his, and God desireth not that which they do; Mv. His will? And what doth he? * Mv. things needful. *p* R. >.

¹⁷ Zech. II. 8.

¹⁸ Mt. V. 14.

¹⁹ Mt. VI. 23.

²⁰ 3 (1) Esd. VIII. 10.

²¹ 3 (1) Esd. VIII. 22, Ezra VII. 24.

²² The Pharisees seem here to represent the *Nabwisi*, perhaps because of their frequent mention in N. T. in conjunction with the Scribes.

(§ 12). *x* The singers shall not sing the writings *y* of Meletius *z* and of the ignorant *a*,³² that sing without wisdom,³³ not as David and in the Holy Spirit,³⁴ but like the songs of the heathen, whose mouths ought to be stopped.³⁵ But if they sing not in the Holy Spirit, let them sing not (at all). It is written,³⁶ 'Ye shall not add thereto neither take from it.'

R f. 102^b (§ 13). *b* *The doorkeepers³⁷ likewise shall stand every day at the doors of the sanctuary. Those that watch the doors of the place of entry, shall give heed to the doors of the sanctuary; they (it is) to whom the Word³⁸ giveth blessing, saying,³⁹ 'Blessed *d* are *d* they that guard the threshold of the entry *e* and that watch the sanctuary by night because of the enemies of the sanctuary; they that would that the house of God — to *f* whom praise *f* — should flourish and that give heed unto the ordering of the sanctuary nor allow the lamp all night to go out.' Likewise it is said concerning the laws of the tabernacle and the lamp in the sanctuary, that it shall shine all the time from evening until morning.⁴⁰ Hath God need of the light of a lamp? Nay, for He is the

x R. *Contents*: What the singers may sing.

y R. the lies.

z R. ملبطس, Mp. ملبطس, Mv. ملطس (sic) Cf. p. 14^f note *b*.

a M. here adds a Coptic word, meaning apparently 'vagabonds'. [W. E. C.]

b R. *Contents*: Of the order of ministry of the doorkeepers.

d M. >.

e M. the entries.

f M. >.

³² Probably represents *ιδιωτικοί ψαλμοί*, Can. Laod. 59.

³³ Cf. *ἐν πάσῃ σοφίᾳ*, Col. III. 16.

³⁴ Cf. *πνευματικαί*, Eph. V. 19, Col. III. 16.

³⁵ Ps. LXIII. 12, Rom. III. 19.

³⁶ Deut. XII. 32, IV. 2. Similarly Athanasius, of the canonical scriptures: *Μηδαὶς αὐτοῖς ἐπιβαλλέτω μηδὲ τούτων ἀφαιρέσθω* (PG. 26. 1437). Cf. further Can. Laod. 59, Can. Basil. 97.

³⁷ *Θυρωροί*, Can. Laod. 24.

³⁸ The *Logos*.

³⁹ I have failed to identify this quotation, either in the canonical books or in Eccli. or Wisdom. Cf. Ps. LXXXIV. 5, CXXXIV. 1.

⁴⁰ Ex. XXVII. 20, 21, Lev. XXIV. 21.

light of the world ⁴¹ and light of all lights. But the door-keeper shall know that he is the eye in the head ⁴² and the seventh among the holy *lamps of the candlestick that ^{Rf. 103a} Moses made, ⁴³ which the prophet Zechariah also saw and said, ⁴⁴ 'I saw a candlestick all of gold — that is the church — and thereon a lamp — that is Christ — and two olive trees' — that is the Old and the New Testament — which the men of the Old Testament that are in the sanctuary do interpret *i* according to the word of the Holy Spirit; ⁴⁵ for God is holy and hath pleasure in the saints. ⁴⁶ And it is the holy ones that do enter the sanctuary. They alone that do the will of God are in truth the saints.

(§ 14). *k* A bishop under whose authority are the divine vessels, when the whole people cry unto him for bread and he heedeth them not, what of holiness hath such an one? When the people of Egypt cried unto Pharaoh in hunger, then opened he all the storehouses and sold unto them; ⁴⁷ and (thus) they died not by reason of the scarcity, because he had obeyed Joseph, the prophet of God. And Joseph shall be for thee a counsellor more than (for?) Pharaoh. What is the bishop's office, if he visit not his people to learn their way of life? None shall be set up as bishop except he observe the Gospel with a pure heart. If he observe it not, he is without belief in the holy Trinity. A bishop that, without he be sick, shall on any day neglect the sacrament, the same shall die in sorrow. A bishop that loveth mankind shall obtain much blessing. A bishop that

i Mv. read.

k R. *Contents*: How the bishop shall order his expenses.

⁴¹ Joh. VIII. 12, IX. 5.

⁴² Mt. VI. 22.

⁴³ Exod. XXV. 31 ff.

⁴⁴ Zech. IV. 2 ff., 12 ff., Apoc. XI. 4, Rom. II. 17.

⁴⁵ I do not understand this passage. Perhaps the Arabic translation is at fault.

⁴⁶ These words recur exactly in Athanasius' 1st *Festal Letter* (Larsow p. 58).
Cf. Is. XLI. 16, LVII. 15. [W.E.C.]

⁴⁷ Gen. XLVII. 13 ff.

loveth the poor, the same is rich and the city with its district shall honour him and in his days shall the church not lack aught. A bishop that loveth the poor, in his city are there no poor *o*; for the church of the city is rich. For who is rich save the Father, the Son and the Holy Ghost?

R.f. 103^b He that * knoweth things before ⁴⁸ and taketh thought therefor, the same is a (true) bishop. For this cause thou shalt believe that unto every one that asketh of thee will God give because of His love toward mankind. ⁴⁹ Take the tithes and the firstfruits on behalf of the poor; for for this cause doth He ordain, saying, ⁵⁰ 'Give unto the poor.' And do good to them that minister and pray for the people. Whoso is occupied about the church, the people know that the shadow of his body healeth the sick. ⁵¹ God is compassionate in beholding the poor and the orphans and He is a father unto the orphans and a father unto the poor; he is the (true) bishop. A bishop that loveth the poor respecteth not persons, rather he causeth the poor to sit down with the rich. Better a poor man that believeth than a godless, unbelieving king. A righteous bishop sitteth rather with a believing poor man than with a godless rich. A just rich man despiseth not the poor but sitteth by them nothing doubting. He that respecteth the rich above the poor shall fall into sin. ⁵²

(§ 15). *v* A bishop that visiteth not the sick and those in the prisons is without compassion. The compassionate visiteth them oft.

(§ 16). *w* A bishop shall not be any Sunday without alms-

o M. A bishop that loveth the poor is not poor.

v R. *Contents*: Of the bishop's visits to the poor and others.

w R. *Contents*: Of the bishop's alms-giving every Sunday.

⁴⁸ Mat. VI. 8.

⁴⁹ *φιλάνθρωπος* Tit. III. 4.

⁵⁰ Mat. XIX. 21, Mk. X. 21, Luc. XVIII. 22, XIX. 8.

⁵¹ Cf. Ac. V. 15.

⁵² *Or* causeth to sin. *Mv.* be brought low.

giving. And the poor and orphans shall he know as doth a father, and shall gather them together at the great festival of the Lord,⁵³ vowing and distributing much alms and giving unto each whereof he hath need. And at the feast of Pentecost he shall refresh⁵⁴ all the people, because that on that day the Holy Ghost came down upon the church. And at the feast of the Lord's Epiphany, which was in (the month) Tûbah, that is the (feast of) Baptism, they shall rejoice with them. The bishop shall gather all the widows and orphans^z and shall rejoice with them, with prayers * and hymns, R f. 104^a and shall give unto each according to his needs; for it is a day of blessing; in it was the Lord baptised of John. The poor shall rejoice with thee, O bishop, at all the feasts of the Lord and shall celebrate with thee these three seasons, each year: the Paschal feast shall be kept unto the Lord our God and a feast at the end of the fifty days and the new-year's feast, which is (that of) the gathering in^d of the harvest and the fruits. The last of all fruits is the olive, which is gathered in that day; wherefore by the Egyptians this is called the feast of the beginning of the year. As with the Hebrews New Year's Day was at the Pascha, which is the first of Barmûdah. So again in the month Tûbah did our Saviour appear as God, when, by a wondrous miracle, He made the water wine.⁵⁵ This word have we spoken concerning the poor; God hath established the bishop because of the feasts, that he may refresh them at the feasts. For thus is God merciful and would not that any of mankind should suffer; for His loving-kindness is busied day and night that

^z M. > .

^d Mv. the bringing forth (or the completion of the land-taxing?).

⁵³ The reference is to Easter. Note that in the following enumeration Christmas is not mentioned.

⁵⁴ Cf. ἀναπαύω Philem. 7, 2 Cor. VII. 13.

⁵⁵ Cf. Athanasius *Festal Letters*, ed. Larsow 138.

He may benefit mankind. Wherefore, O bishop, give relief unto the poor and needy and visit them and set them free, especially at these three feasts. For the laws of the kings⁵⁶ teach us that we should submit ourselves unto God's loving-kindness and relieve all them that are in need, O bishop.

(§ 17). *h* None of the priests may depart from the bishop upon the fixed days, except they that guard *i* the holy vessels.

(§ 18). *k* The bishop shall prove the reader and the singers often, that they read not any books but the common, catholic books,⁵⁷ whence all *the people learneth of God's great work, which is His mercy. Be thou also zealous (?), O bishop, that thou be compassionate, even as God is.

(§ 19). *m* Have thou in the church a just measure, gauged above and below (?), that the poor suffer not hurt.

(§ 20). *o* And the priests shall be nourished from the church, lest they find wherewith to make excuse; for God shall judge them.

(§ 21). *p* The husbandmen of the church shall be more holy than other husbandmen, like men of God. Their hired-labourers shall be given their hire by one measure, nor shall their beasts of burden *q* be separated from the beasts of burden *r* of the hired-labourers. They shall not leave a beast untended, so that it stray and go about in strange pastures.⁵⁸ The hired-labourers shall perform the work of their husbandmen diligently and with their whole heart, as children.

h R. *Contents*: Of the gathering of the priests unto the bishop.

i M. set in order.

k R. *Contents*: That the bishop enquire concerning the affairs of the priests.

m R. *Contents*: That the church must needs have a (gauged) measure.

o R. *Contents*: Of the priests' victuals from the church.

p R. *Contents*: Of the honour of the husbandmen of the church above others.

q M. their goods.

r M. the goods.

⁵⁶ I do not know to what this refers.

⁵⁷ Cf. § 11.

⁵⁸ Exod. XXII. 4.

They shall not ill-treat their beasts-of-burden nor cry out upon them with hard words which go forth from their mouths; but the fear of God shall be in their hearts in all that they do. And it is shameful if a heathen (? Muslim)⁵⁹ or a Jew hear that the church hath two measures *t*.

(§ 22). *u* None of the priests may concern himself with the matter of the land-tax. Nor may they use familiarity in the houses of the rich, but rather give themselves unto the service of the altar.

(§ 23). *v* If a church possess not sufficient for the sustenance of them that serve the altar, then the bishop shall give them whereof they have need, that they may give themselves wholly unto the altar. But if the bishop give nought, *then shall one of the priests go unto a rich man ^{Rf. 105a} by reason of the needs of his house. And his sin falleth upon the bishop.

(§ 24). *w* But no man shall suffer that any of the priests should do him service or minister unto him; for (then) is sin upon him; because upon him are the hand and the name. It is no right ordinance that a priest should serve a layman. But if he would that a blessing should rest upon him, like Micah, of whom it is told in the (book of) Judges,⁶⁰ which received the Levite, saying, 'Now I know that the Lord will do unto me good, seeing a Levite is become my priest;' or be it a deacon, let him go unto him, to enquire his need, in the measure of his poverty, and let him give unto him; yet not as unto one whom he humbleth, but rather

t M. that there be two measures in the church.

u R. *Contents*: That priests may not be husbandmen. (The author of this heading probably read *يَنْذَلُّوا* 'may not demean themselves in the houses of the rich', *i. e.* may not become hired-labourers).

v R. *Contents*: Of a poor church.

w R. *Contents*: Concerning reverence and respect for the priests.

⁵⁹ V. note on § 11, also § 26.

⁶⁰ Jud. XVII. 13.

let him give unto him in secret, that a blessing may come upon him as upon Micah, which received the man of God. But the sin of this falleth upon the bishop.

(§ 25). *y* No presbyter shall speak a lying word nor speak with double speech; neither shall a presbyter be wroth toward any man. Let no presbyter join himself in the sacrament unto wizards or conjurers or soothsayers (*lit.* masters of hours); rather when any enter without reverence, let him set him apart with the catechumens. In short, let not the door-keepers forget them and leave them unheeded. And if they enter ignorantly, then shall the deacons that attend unto this matter set them apart. Should one (yet) enter, then falleth the sin upon the deacons, for that they have not well kept the door of the holy place. And the door-keepers shall keep the outer door, that they that enter in unto the church may have no community with the enemies of the church. Whoso saith that Meletius *b* hath a church, the same is accursed. For 'if they had been of us, they would have continued with us' ⁶¹ and *d* would not have set them-
 Rf. 105 *b* selves against the Lord nor have separated them from *His church *e*. And how can there be two churches, while the apostle *g* Paul saith ⁶² that the church is one?

(§ 26). *h* ⁶³ None of the children of the church shall go into the theatre or into places of assembly or any places of the heathen. If any shall venture to go there, he shall be separated and left without, till he do penance. If he be a priest, he shall be deposed and shall stand a full year without, fasting daily until even.

y R. *Contents*: That whereunto the presbyters shall give heed.

b Mv. the Meletians have.

d e M. and if they had not risen against the Lord, wherefore did they separate them from His church? *g* M. > .

h R. *Contents*: Of that which no child of the church may behold.

⁶¹ 1 Joh. II. 19. ⁶² Col. I. 24, Eph. V. 23—32. ⁶³ Cf. Appendix Ii.

(§ 27). *l*⁶⁴ If the deacons smite one another at the altar or speak mocking words or play or (tell) evil, vain tales, they must stand a month without and for a week fast until even. They shall not speak unprofitable words, but rather the word of God.

(§ 28). *p*⁶⁵ The garments of the priests, wherein they celebrate, shall be white and washed. They shall be laid in the store-chambers of the sanctuary. At the hour of going to the altar they shall be found laid in the sanctuary, in the store-chamber, in charge of him that guardeth the vessels, even as the prophet Ezekiel hath ordained.⁶⁶

(§ 29). *r* No deacon or whoso is counted of the priesthood shall drink wine unto drunkenness. They shall not drink in the holy places nor shall any priest drink wine by day, except a cup or two; and when they have drunken, they shall not go forth from the town, lest any have the likeness (*σχημα*) of Christ in contempt.

(§ 30). *t*⁶⁷ In the Paschal days may none of the priests drink wine at all, neither eat aught *whence blood hath R f. 106a come forth. What wine remaineth over from the altar at the Pascha shall be given unto the sick poor.

(§ 31). *w*⁶⁸ In the holy *x* Quadragesima shall none of the priests go to a bath, neither upon the two fast days, Wednesday and Friday. And if any be found to have gone thither, without cause of sickness or necessity, he shall be put forth.

l R. *Contents*: Of such deacons as smite one another at the altar.

p R. *Contents*: Of the garments of the priests wherein they celebrate the sacrament.

r R. *Contents*: Of whoso of the priests is drunken.

t R. *Contents*: Of him that drinketh wine in the Paschal days.

w R. *Contents*: Of him that goeth unto a bath. *x* M. > holy.

⁶⁴ Cf. Appendix Ig.

⁶⁵ Ezek. XLIV. 19.

⁶⁶ Cf. Appendix Ij.

⁶⁵ Cf. Appendix Ih.

⁶⁷ Cf. Appendix Ik.

(§ 32). *y* No priest shall speak in the *Tafir*,⁶⁹ which is the place of the offering, neither sit there at all. Neither shall they divide anything there; ¹⁰

(§ 33). *a* but they shall have a place apart from the people, wherein to divide the bread. The youngest among the priests shall divide it; no priest may divide it when a younger than he is there. Likewise the place where the priests eat shall be apart from the people.

(§ 34). *b* It is not permitted unto a priest to go out on account of the bread of offering and to stand at the oven; but as he serveth the people, so shall the subdeacon serve him. For the prophet *d* Ezekiel saith, ¹¹ Whoso serveth, he shall be served'.

(§ 35). *e* The readers are not bound to the service of the subdeacons, but shall give themselves unto their books. And the reader shall be honoured, because that out of his mouth cometh the holy word.

R.f. 106b (§ 36). *g* *No priest shall carry forth the mysteries and go with them about the streets, except for a sick man, when the end and death's hour of need *h* draw nigh. And ¹² when they carry the mysteries (without), they shall suffer none but the sick to partake. And they shall not do according to favour and give unto one beside the sick, but unto the sick alone. And if any constrain them that they should give

y R. *Contents*: Of him that talketh or sitteth at the holy altar.

a R. *Contents*: Of the place of dividing the bread.

b R. *Contents*: That the priest shall not stand at the oven. *d* M. > .

e R. *Contents*: Concerning the ministry of the readers, that none may trouble them therein.

g R. *Contents*: Concerning the holy mysteries, that they may not be carried without.

h R. the need of death's hour.

⁶⁹ The word here employed is in Coptic **ⲧⲁⲃⲉⲣ** (*v. Crum, Coptic Ostraca* p. 18, no. 481, Borgia *Triadon*, ed. von Lemm, p. 168), Hebr. **רִבְרִיר**. Cf. Vansleb, *Hist.* 288.

¹⁰ The *εὐλογίαι* were divided: cf. Herzog-Hauck, *PRE³*. V. 594.

¹¹ Ez. XLIV. 11, 12?

¹² Cf. Appendix *Id.*

him of the mysteries, he shall be unto him as he that hid his lord's money in the earth, because that he honoured not the church. Let him go thither and not be sluggish, for there is no need.

(§ 37). *k* ¹³ No deacon shall speak while the cup is in his hand. No man at all shall speak when the cup is there present.

(§ 38). *l* No priest shall sell in the market.

(§ 39). *m* A deacon shall not draw nigh the altar when an older than he is there; but they shall always hold fans in their hands ¹⁴ while the body is divided, continuing the while in prayer. And when the division is ended, one shall always stay behind and fan with the *ἑνωμίδις* wherewith he is clothed, from beginning to end of the offering (*anaphora*).

(§ 40). *n* Let no priest be troubled if any would that he should celebrate ere the people be assembled and the *hallelujah* is heard. For it is written, ¹⁵ 'The glory of the king *o* is in a great assembly'. Whoso cutteth off and scattereth the people of God because of man's pleasure, him shall God cut off. Wherefore, O priest, be not thou ashamed before men but rather possess thy soul until the people be assembled. For the evangelist Matthew saith, ¹⁶ 'When Jesus saw the multitudes, *He went up into the mountain to *Rf. 107a* pray'; and Mark saith ¹⁷ that the whole city was gathered together at the door of the house and when the house was full, they uncovered the roof of the place where Jesus was and let the sick man down, that He should heal him.

k R. *Contents*: Of the deacons, that none may speak while he beareth the cup.

l R. *Contents*: Of a priest, that he may not sell in the market.

m R. *Contents*: Of a deacon, that he draw not nigh the altar when an older than he is there.

n R. *Contents*: Of the hour of the sacrament. *o* Mv. the Lord.

¹³ Cf. Appendix Ig.

¹⁴ Cf. Can. Basil. 97 (*KRQ.* 275).

¹⁵ Prov. XIV. 28.

¹⁶ Mt. V. 1, XIV. 23.

¹⁷ Mk. II. 2—5.

Wherefore let not a priest be troubled in his celebrating, but let him make an end thereof with quietness.

(§ 41). *s* No priest nor any *u* that is reckoned of the priesthood shall go unto them that use augury, neither unto magicians nor wizards nor sorcerers. If any be found to have gone (thither) and three witnesses testify against him, then shall he be cast forth and shall not receive of the mysteries three years, doing bitter penance the while for that he hath done. Thereafter he may return unto his rank (τάξις), according to the measure of his penance.⁷⁸

(§ 42). *z* No priest shall have dealings with a woman that is not his (wife). And if one be found in adultery or fornication he shall do penance one year. If he do not penance, he shall be excluded.

(§ 43). *c* If a deacon's wife die, he shall be continent. If he be young and not able to live continently but marry, let him then stand without six months. But if of their lovingkindness^e they bring him in, then shall he be as *f* one of the readers.⁷⁹

(§ 44). *g* No priest shall suffer his wife to adorn herself with gold or silver or precious stones or with antimony or anklets or head-dresses or costly stuffs; for this guise⁸⁰ is not for the children of the church. For Peter, the head of the apostles, did abominate these adulterous doings⁸¹ and Paul writeth of such as do these things, setting them apart before
Rf. 107^b all men.⁸² *How much more then we priests? For the priest's

s R. *Contents*: Of a priest that talketh with astrologers and others.

u M. nor believer that.

z R. *Contents*: Of him that is found in adultery.

c R. *Contents*: Of the deacon whose wife dieth.

e Mp. as a loved one.

f M. be with the priests as.

g R. *Contents*: Of the ornaments of priests' wives.

⁷⁸ V. the fuller instructions in Can. Basil. 34, 35 (ΚΚQ. 251 ff.)

⁷⁹ V. the severer discipline of Can. Basil. 42, 43.

⁸⁰ Σχήμα. Cf. Can. Hippol. 17, Basil. 26.

⁸¹ 1 Pet. III. 3.

⁸² 1 Tim. II. 9.

wife eateth of the bread of the altar; for this cause she must needs walk seemly. For it repented the patriarch Jacob because of his wives which decked themselves and their maid-servants. But he brought forth his wives' ornaments *n* and metal-work from *o* his house *o* and destroyed them and buried them beside the terebinth which is in Shechem, unto this day.⁸³ So also did Moses hate these things.⁸⁴ If therefore Peter so hated these ornaments *p* and Paul held them of no account and Moses despised them and Jacob sought them out and abhorred them and hid them in the dust, neither do thou set thyself against these men that are the heads of the church, thou who art unto them a beloved son *r*.

(§ 45). *s* No priest shall put away his wife without reason of adultery.⁸⁵ And if any shall put away his wife and dwell with another, above all if he hath gotten children by her, he shall be excluded.

(§ 46). *v* No priest shall be go-between in the putting asunder of a marriage. If any be found that hath done this, he shall be excluded until that marriage be brought again together.⁸⁶

(§ 47). *y* No priest shall neglect the sick which are in the streets without making enquiry after them.⁸⁷ And if the sick man be poor, let him give him that he needeth.⁸⁸

(§ 48). *z* No priest shall go into the virgins' convents,

n R. gold ornaments.

o M. > .

p M. this order, arrangement.

r M. that thou be unto them a beloved son.

s R. *Contents*: Of whoso of the priests putteth away his wife.

v R. *Contents*: Of a priest that parteth a man from his wife.

y R. *Contents*: Of the priests' visiting of the sick.

z R. *Contents*: Of what priests are suffered to go into a virgins' convent.

⁸³ Gen. XXXV. 4.

⁸⁴ Ex. XXXIII. 5, XXXV. 22.

⁸⁵ Mt. XIX. 9.

⁸⁶ *V.* the very similar ordinance in Can. Basil. 71.

⁸⁷ Lu. X. 31

⁸⁸ Lu. X. 35. *Cf.* Can. Hippol. 24, 25.

Rf. 108^a except he be an old man and his *wife yet alive. If the presbyter be young and he fast daily while he is in God's service, so shall continence help him more than weapons,⁸⁹ that he be not for any soul a stumbling block.

(§ 49). *b* And as for the priests' trades, they shall not follow any trade wherein is theft or whereby they have not leisure at the time of the sacrament. If a trade^{89a} hinder a priest at the time of the sacrament and forbid *c* him to go into church upon the Sabbath and Sunday, so that he come after that the psalm is read, there shall no bread of the (divided) portions be given him; but he shall eat and nothing more. Be they standing at the sanctuary⁹⁰ ere he come, he shall not go with them unto the place of eating. So likewise *d* (shall it be) on the two fasts of Wednesday and Friday. Those that be in the town must come every day to church.

(§ 50). *f* If a priest come before the lesson and he be but seen and thereafter goeth forth to his work until the time of the offering come, the same shall not be given a portion; yet shall he be present at the eating. But if the necessity of his trade hinder his presence, *h* he shall receive a portion, but shall tell the priest ere he depart. None shall take upon him this name, that is the priesthood, and despise it, but rather he shall perform his service even as all the Levites.

(§ 51). *l* Let none say, 'I desire nought of the altar nor have I leisure for the ministry'; for thus it may not be. For the Saviour will say unto him, 'Either thou doest my law or thou goest forth from my city'. If thou have no need

b R. *Contents*: Of the trades that befit the priests.

c Mv. or if a trade forbid.

d R. >.

f R. *Contents*: Of a priest that is present in the church but goeth forth and returneth again.

h R. cause him to be absent.

l R. *Contents*: Of a priest which saith that he hath no need of the altar.

⁸⁹ Eph. VI. 14 ff., Lu. XXII. 38, 40.

^{89a} Mistaking *onociepe*, a husbandman, for *onciope*, a trade.

⁹⁰ Ar. *haikal* (cf. p. 42, note 9).

to eat of the bread of the holy place, * neither doth any R f. 108^b compel thee to take (thereof); rather thou receivest (there-with) the more grace, as it is said,⁹¹ 'Freely have I preached the Gospel *m* unto you'. Thou hast leave to eat and to drink⁹² because that they that are busied about the altar receive with the altar a share.⁹³ But if thou say, 'I take not (of it) neither do I *o* serve', think then upon that which He did unto him that had ten pounds and unto him that had one pound and hid it in the earth and wrought not therewith, and how they took it from him and gave it unto him that had the ten pounds.⁹⁴

(§ 52). *r* If in one of the clergy (*κληρος*) there be the spirit of God, the same is the more beloved because of the Holy Ghost which is upon him. If he be of small account in the priesthood, *s* he must needs be raised to a high rank, be it that of deacon or priest or bishop. Let him not be hindered, by reason of the Holy Ghost that is in him, nor held of small account in the priesthood, but rather let the working of the Holy Ghost which is in him be heeded and let him be set in high place. And if he be a believer and hath pleased God, let none be set over him while he is present.

(§ 53). *v* There shall no accusation be received against any man that is reckoned of the priesthood, from the bishop unto the doorkeeper, except it be with three witnesses.⁹⁵

(§ 54). *y*⁹⁶ If one of the bishop's children be found in mortal sin, the bishop shall be put forth, because that he hath not trained up his children aright. He that hath not

m M. + of God.

o R. and I do not.

r R. *Contents*: Of one of the clergy (*κληρος*) in whom the grace of the Holy Ghost appeareth.

s M. in the church.

v R. *Contents*: Of the accusation which befalleth priests.

y R. *Contents*: Of one of the bishop's children that sinneth.

⁹¹ Mt. X. 8.

⁹² 1 Cor. IX. 4.

⁹³ *Ib.* 13.

⁹⁴ Lu. XIX. 24.

⁹⁵ *Cf.* 1 Tim. V. 19, Can. Apost. 75 (74), Can. Antioch. 14.

⁹⁶ *Cf.* Appendix II.

power over his own children, how shall he take thought for God's church? But if he turn again and train up his child as is fitting, he shall again come in.

(§ 55). *a* A priest that measureth with two measures, a small and a great, shall be put forth until he do penance.

(§ 56). Be there orphans which have no (kins-)men, then shall the priest that is their neighbour look upon them as a father. And when he bringeth them in unto his dwelling, he shall give good heed that he suffer not aught of what belongeth unto them to become his. And if they be poor, he shall teach them a craft. And when they be grown and would stay under his authority, he shall not put them from him.

R f. 109a * (§ 57). *d* In the week of the holy Pascha all the priests shall sleep in the church. They shall gather all of them together on Friday, at the third hour; for this is the hour wherein they did set about the crucifixion of our Saviour. If any be not present, he shall suffer reproof. And if he be an husbandman in the field, he shall not delay until the sixth hour. The deacons shall separate themselves into two parts among the people, helping one another, giving heed unto quietness among the people at the doors. Weeping children and *k* such as talk among the people, who remain deliberately without instruction, or him that behaveth himself unseemly shall they put forth. The doorkeepers shall keep watch at the outer doors and shall not suffer any of the scoffers nor any they have put forth to enter ere they be bidden. Likewise the deacons shall stand at the second door. In *l* case there be a press at the outer door, then shall they

a §§ 55 and 56 are wanting in R.

d R. *Contents*: Of the week of the holy Pascha.

k M. or.

Mv, door, lest there be a press at the outer door. They shall help *etc.*

help the doorkeepers *a*; or if the deacons have need of the doorkeepers to help them in keeping of order among the people, then shall these help them. All this let them do that the word of God may be glorified and the people hear in quietness and that silence be in the whole church, until they finish the word of God with the blessing. But if any of them talk with a loud voice, the blame falleth upon the presbyter, for that the deacons have not trained the people. During the Pascha the priests shall fast two days together. But the readers shall eat every day, nor shall they do aught save what all the people do in their eating, as it is said, ⁹⁷ 'Eat ye the bread in affliction', that is to say, bread wherein no sweetness and herbs wherein no sweetness is.

(§ 58). *q* The readers shall understand what they say and them that would learn shall they instruct and teach * without R f. 109^b grudging, ^{97a} but rather the more with gladness, because that those do ask what is good.

(§ 59). *u* The singers shall sing nought but the book of Psalms and shall likewise teach others without grudging to sing, that God may make His dwelling in the whole people, from the head to the foot.

(§ 60). *w* No priest shall tarry behind from the eighth hour of the day onward, and they shall be gathered together, until the time of the appearing of the stars in heaven *x*. They shall read ere they let the people depart, they praying and hearing the lessons, that they may be worthy of ⁹⁹ the Pascha in joy and gladness. And as for those things *z* which

a The text here transcribes the Coptic *emnout* (as in Tuki's *Euchologion* I 366), explaining it by the corresponding Arabic word.

q R. *Contents*: Of the readers, that they give heed unto that which they read.

u R. *Contents*: Of the singers and that which they sing.

w R. *Contents*: Of the afternoon prayer on the Friday of the Pascha.

x M. stars at evening.

z R. as for the Pascha and the things.

⁹⁷ Deut. XVI. 3.

^{97a} Cf. Sap. VII. 13.

⁹⁸ Mistaking *p̄sa* 'festival' for *m̄p̄sa* 'worthy'. [W.E.C.]

they do at the Pascha, they shall eat and drink in wisdom, without drunkenness.

(§ 61). *b* The steward⁹⁹ of the church shall do nought without the bishop and likewise the bishop shall do nought without the steward. The steward shall be a chosen man and a God-fearing, in no matter of charity turning his face from any man, be he that asketh poor or rich, except it be one with stealthy eye, that would take the vessels of the church. And if it befall that one, having been rich, have need of something and is in want, he must have charity also with him; for he also is a son of the church. And all things shall be under the steward: the fruit and the seed-corn and the grain that belong unto the church. He shall be a father to the orphans and widow and shall take counsel with the bishop of all that is pleasing unto God, both being wholly of one heart one with another. For the apostle Peter saith¹, 'But finally, that ye be all of one heart'. Do *f* nought without the *g* bishop, from *an *ardeb* upwards; but from an *ardeb* downwards. Upon the poor and needy he shall set a mark, and such as are marked he shall bring unto the bishop. And if the bishop bid that ten *ardebs* or more or less be given them, he shall give to each of them according to the writing and shall not add aught thereto. And as for small matters,² if any ask of the steward half an *ardeb*, he hath authority to give it him, even unto five *waibahs*.³ All alms-

R f. 110a

b R. *Contents*: Of that whereof the steward of the church must take heed.

f Mb. They shall do.

g R. a bishop.

⁹⁹ Οἰκονόμος. Cf. Conc. Chalc. 26, Nic. II. 2, Can. Hippol. 25, Nic. can. arab. 63 (Harduin, I. 474, 494).

¹ 1 Pet. III. 8.

² Perhaps mistaking *šm* 'summer' for *šm* 'small'. [W. E. C.]

³ The *ardeb* contains 6 *waibahs*, (Wilcken, *Ostraka*, I. 751). In Cairo today the *ardeb* has 183 litres, that of Alexandria has 271, that of Rosetta 290; while that of Massaua has only 10.5 lit. and that of Gondar 4.4 (Brockhaus, *Konversationslexicon*, s. v. *Ardeb*). F. Hultsch (*Metrologie*, 623) estimates the Ptolemaic *artaba* at 39.4 lit.; Wilcken (*Ostraka* I. 751) at 23.62.

giving is in the power of the bishop, but for small matters, he it is giveth them (*i. e.* to the poor). All reckonings concerning the goods of the church are (the affair) of them both *k*. If he be found to have set aside aught for himself in his stewardship and he saith, 'It is mine', they shall set up against him witnesses which knew him and his state before (he had) the stewardship, and so shall *l* they take the stewardship from him *l*. Whether it be vineyards or fields, they shall take them from him and shall expel him from the stewardship. Let him think upon that which befell Ananias and Sapphira his wife, when they stole of the price of their field which was theirs.⁴ If any one be faithful in little, unto him shall much be entrusted in the world to come.⁵ 'But if he eat and drink and be drunken and forget the poor and smite his fellow-servants, the lord of that servant shall come, in a day which he knoweth not and in an hour whereof he is not aware, and shall cut him asunder and destroy him and shall appoint his portion with the unbelievers'.⁶ The steward shall know all the consecrated vessels of the church and shall *a* make a visitation thereof each year⁷.

(§ 62). *o* And all the headmen⁸ shall be appointed for the church at the Pascha. And this is the law (*νόμος*) of the lesser headman: all the consecrated vessels shall be with him and the reckoning thereof shall be in the great church. All the consecrated vessels that have been vowed shall be given unto him, whether it be a vessel of gold * or silver R f. 110b or bronze; and he shall tell the bishop concerning them at the Paschal feast, that he may write them down.

k R. both >.

l M. >.

o R. *Contents*: Of the church vessels and of him with whom they are.

⁴ Ac. V. 1—11. ⁵ Cf. Mt. XXV. 21, Lu. XVI. 10. ⁶ Lu. XII. 45 ff.

⁷ On the *οικονόμος μέγας*, the principal administrative and financial official of the Pachomian monasteries, *v.* Grützmacher, *Pachomius* 132 ff.

⁸ Copt. 'steward'.

(§ 63). *w* All the first-fruits of corn, wine and beasts of burden shall be given unto the priests of the church, and there shall be taken of it a choice offering into the sanctuary⁹; and what remaineth the servants of the Lord shall eat.¹⁰

(§ 64). *a* An offering that remaineth over from yesterday they shall not offer, neither that which hath been divided in pieces in any church, but bread warm, fresh and whole *b*.¹¹

(§ 65). *c* If the goods which belong unto the church suffice for the offering and for that whereof the priests have need for their sustenance and for the oil of the lighted lamps, so shall they in no wise murmur against the bishop. But if there be nought in the church that may suffice for the offering and the sustenance of the priests, then shall the bishop give them that whereof they have need, (so) doing the will of God. Unto the poor shall he give alms. A church shall he not neglect nor suffer it to fall in ruin beyond another; but there shall be for all of them one ordinance and one ordinance for the priests. And all that they have over and above shall be given to the poor. This is the manner (of acting) which Christ, the head of the church, hath laid down, and the Apostles that *f* are the fathers of us priests. For He saith in the Gospel of Matthew,¹² 'Buy what is needful for the feast', and that they should give unto the poor. Give

w R. *Contents*: Of all the firstfruits that are given to the priests.

a R. *Contents*: Of not making offering of the offering of yesterday.

b M. > whole. Cf. also § 64 (R f. 110b).

c R. *Contents*: Of the church's goods; that if it be possible the offerings and the victuals of the priests shall be provided therefrom.

f R. and those that.

⁹ *Haikal*. Cf. Vansleb 55 ff. Gr. βῆμα, ἅγιον, ἄδυτον, ἱερατεῖον; lat. *sacrarium*, *sanctuarium*, *chorus*. But Copt. here θυσιαστήριον. ¹⁰ Cf. Can. Hippol. 36.

¹¹ Cf. *Göttinger Nachr.*, phil.-hist. Kl., 1902, 670 (1). The bread was to be hot, according to 1 Sam. XXI. 6.

¹² Rather Joh. XIII. 29.

first unto the Lord and His disciples; thereafter to the poor among the people.

(§ 66). *h* The bishop shall eat often with the priests in the church, that he may see their behaviour, whether they do eat in quietness and in the fear of God. And he shall stand there and serve them; and if they be *weak, he shall wash their feet with his own hands. And if he be not able to do this, he shall cause the archpriest or him that is after him to wash their feet. Suffer not the commandment of the Saviour¹³ to depart from you, for for all this shall ye be answerable, that they likewise may see the lowliness of the Saviour in you. The bishop shall not fail in all this thrice a year: at the Paschal feast and at the feast of Pentecost and at the feast of Baptism on the eleventh of (the month) *Tùbah*. And there shall not be present in their assembly any unbelieving priest nor any stranger from another people, save a priest only. R f. 111a

(§ 67). *n* None among them shall talk while they eat, nor shall they, while they eat, raise their faces one toward another. And if the bishop speak God's word *q*, they shall all give heed.¹⁴

(§ 68). *s* All priests that are in the villages of the district of the city¹⁵ shall gather themselves unto the bishop upon one day, thrice a year,¹⁶ and he shall read unto them these ordinances and these commandments and they for their part shall write them and shall lay them up in every city and in every village; that the compassion of the saints may rest

h R. *Contents*: Of the bishop's eating with the priests.

n R. *Contents*: Of such as talk at the time of eating. *q* M. > God's word.

s R. *Contents*: Of the assembling of the village priests unto their bishop.

¹³ Joh. XIII. 14.

¹⁴ Cf. Can. Hippol. 34.

¹⁵ *I. e.* the Egyptian nome (*νομός*).

¹⁶ On the other hand, metropolitan, in contrast to diocesan, synods were to meet twice a year (Can. Nic. 5, Antioch. 20, Apostol. 38).

upon them,¹⁷ even as it rested upon Philemon, the disciple of Paul the Apostle *t*, as it is written,¹⁸ 'Thy saints rejoice because of David, thy servant'; so likewise let them say, 'Lo, the priests, the sons of the church, do walk throughout according to God's pleasure'.

(§ 69). *v* If a priest be an husbandman, when he maketh an end of reaping the corn and the barley in his field, he shall not reap all of it but shall leave behind him a portion planted (with corn) according to his means, that it may
R f. 111b be *for a portion for the gleaners that pluck it with their hands. Nor shall he return to gather up that which falleth of his harvesting. And if a sheaf¹⁹ pass unseen, he shall not return to take it; it shall be for the poor and the strangers, that the blessing of the Lord may be upon him,²⁰ because that he hath done His will, when he gathered into his graneries and filled them. And he shall bring all the first-fruits of his field into the house of the Lord.

(§ 70). *f* If one be rich and a priest, whether presbyter or deacon, first of all he shall observe the service of the altar according to all these commandments and these ordinances, and the Holy Spirit²¹ shall he not despise. And if so be that he have not need of the holy place, that he should eat from the church, yet shall he consider this in his heart saying, 'If I eat not of the alms of the holy place, yet belongeth what else is mine unto God; for it is written,²² 'The earth is the Lord's and the fullness thereof'. Humble shall he be in all things, according to the will of God,

t M. > the Apostle. *v* R. *Contents*: Of a presbyter that is an husbandman.

f R. *Contents*: Of whoso of the priests is rich and of the charity that he must do.

¹⁷ Philem. 7.

¹⁸ Ps. CXXXII. 9, 10.

¹⁹ Ἀράγμια, Deut. XXIV. 19.

²⁰ *Loc. cit.*

²¹ Mistaking *ῥμα* 'the place' for *ῥνα* (πνεῦμα) 'spirit'. [W. E. C.]

²² Ps. XXIV. 1, 1 Cor. X. 26.

seeking to be accepted ²³ of God at his great judgment, like a poor man casting an *ardeb* of his corn upon the threshing-floor of a great and rich man. But this rich man is very compassionate and shareth with the poor all his threshing-floors. In this wise doth Christ ask small things, that He may in return therefor give great. Whoso giveth his goods according to the will of God, him shall God set in authority in heaven over ten cities ²⁴; instead of this one place ²⁵ which the rich of His world hath, he inheriteth what is God's *n*, according to His will. A priest that hath great riches in this world and seeth that his brother hath need, shall take pity on him, that it may in truth appear that the love of God is firmly established in him and that they all may know that he is compassionate, and that not with the tongue only but in deed and truth. And when he gathereth in his vine *he shall bring in the first-fruits of his wine-press unto the R f. 112a house of the Lord his God, ere he taste thereof, he and his wife and his children and his house ²⁶. And when he gathereth in, he shall not gather in of all the vine, ²⁷ to cast it into the wine-press, but shall leave a few *p* clusters hanging on the vine, on behalf of the poor and the strangers and the wanderer that hath gone forth ²⁸ and the orphan and the widow that is akin unto him; that they may gather the grapes with their hands and that mercy be reckoned unto thee with the Lord *q*. Because thou hast caused the poor to take their fill with eyes and soul of the fruits of thy vine, blessing shall come upon thee and thy children and thy cattle. They shall be born unto thee and shall increase

n M. inheriteth with God.

p M. + of the.

q R. that the Lord may set mercy to thy account.

²³ Cf. Lu. XVI. 8, 9.

²⁴ *Ib.* XIX. 17.

²⁵ Mistaking *μνξ* for *μα* 'place'. [W. E. C.]

²⁶ Cf. Lev. XXIII. 14.

²⁷ Deut. XXIV. 21.

²⁸ Translation of *προσέλυτος*.

and multiply, because that the poor hath eaten of thy labour *r*. Turn not behind thee ²⁹ and glean not that which remaineth of thy vine; and the grapes which thou seest and observest hanging and left over by the gleaners cut thou them not, but rather leave them for the poor and the widows. So shall blessing come upon the whole vine and thy wine-press shall be filled with wine and it shall not spoil nor become sour neither shall any stink of all that thou drawest from thy wine-press; for the blessing of God resteth upon it and it shall not spoil. For all they that are evil toward the poor and give not place to live unto the needy but with evil eye covet their possessions, of these shall the corn be eaten of worms, because that they have not given unto the poor and hungry; of these shall the wine be turned to vinegar, because the ordinance of God is not with them, as (it was with) him whose land was fertile and who had gathered his corn into his barns. ³⁰ Since he said not, 'I will give of my goods unto the poor', but said rather, 'I will eat and drink and take my pleasure', because of his iniquity God cursed him and what was his, saying unto him, ³¹ 'O fool, this night shall thy soul be taken from thee and that which thou hast prepared shall others take'. And thou, O priest, all this dost R f. 112 *b* thou know; keep thyself therefore * from the evil eye ³² and open thy hand to the poor, that unto thee God may open the treasure of good things in heaven. For if thou give it for a benefit unto the orphan and widow, thou shalt receive for it *y* many times again. This have I said unto thee, O priest, yet not as though these commandments bind not the laity likewise; but for them also are they binding. But if so be that the layman *b* be in ignorance of the commandments, and he see thee to know them and to be unto him

r Mv. thy prosperity.

y R. from them.

b Lit. this layman.

²⁹ Deut. XXIV. 21.

³⁰ Lu. XII. 19.

³¹ *Ib.* 20.

³² Mat. XX. 15.

a witness for them, so shalt thou be for him as a scripture of God, wherein men read the ordinances of life, and thy conduct shall be for an admonition unto them, whereby all are admonished unto good works, that good works may in silence be shown and thou be preached ³³ unto others.

(§ 71). *c* If any one of the sons *d* of the priests be found to study books of magic, he shall be estranged from the church of Christ and his father shall be put forth, until he deliver his son unto the powers without; that every one may know that he hath no part with his son in his sin.

(§ 72). *g* ³⁴ This is the penance of the magician, if penance he will do. First he shall burn all his books and remain three years fasting daily until even, in the sight of trustworthy people who may bear witness of him that he hath fulfilled the fast zealously. Thereafter shall he be given of the mysteries, if the manner of his penance become greater, so that all are well inclined toward him; so hath he done penance.

(§ 73). *h* ³⁴ Fortune-tellers *b* or conjurers or enchanters, when they do penance, shall fast a year ere they receive of the holy *k* mysteries.

* (§ 74). *l* An adultress, ³⁵ when she doth penance, shall R f. 113a shear off her hair and shall be arrayed in mourning garments and fast forty days and thereafter shall receive of the mysteries. But if she be found in adultery a second time,

c R. *Contents*: Of children of the priests that are found reading in magic (books). *d* R. > of the sons. *g* R. *Contents*: Of the penance of the magician.

h R. *Contents*: Of such as talk of hours and concerning conjurers and others.

b Lit. Men of hours.

k M. >.

l R. *Contents*: Of the penance of an adultress when she doeth penance.

³³ Correct Ar. to وتبشر, to accord with Copt., though 'they be preached' might seem more consistent.

³⁴ Cf. Appendix I b.

³⁵ V. the very similar rules Can. Basil. 15; also in Ambrose, *De lapsu virginis consecratae*, c. 8: amputentur crines, qui per vanam gloriam occasionem luxuriae praestiterunt.

she shall be put forth, as at first, and shall not receive of the holy mysteries.

(§ 75). *o* If it be found that the son of a priest hath gone to the theatre, the priest shall be put forth a week, because that he hath not trained up his son aright. For Eli the priest, and he a holy man, when but little blameworthy was found in him, because that he had not rightly taught his sons according to God's will, was not saved from destruction but died, he and they, in the one day and were destroyed with a miserable death.³⁶

(§ 76). *r*³⁷ None that despiseth the altar shall die a happy death. I beseech you therefore, my brethren, that ye keep the ordinances of the holy place; for to draw nigh unto the holy place is exceeding fearful. It is written;³⁸ 'Our God is a consuming fire'. But our God is not like unto the fire of this world, my beloved, but even this hath the Holy Ghost taught us, that he is like a fire whereon a worm is laid; it cannot but be burned. So also are the sinners which would cleave unto God, yet remain still in their sins; they shall be destroyed even as the worm which the flame devoureth.

(§ 77). *v*³⁷ Wherefore fear the altar and honour it, that
Rf. 113*b* it be not approached with small reverence,* but in purity and fear. For the altar is a spirit and not animal,³⁹ as I have formerly told you;⁴⁰ and every soul which draweth nigh it while yet in impurity shall pray for purity: this is their purity.

(§ 78). *z* And concerning the holy mysteries, the body of Christ and His blood, they shall not let aught thereof remain

o R. *Contents*: Of them of the priests' children that are found in the theatre.

r R. *Contents*: Of such as despise the holy altar.

v R. *Contents*: Of the honour of the sanctuary (*haikal*) and its beauty and its respect.

z R. *Contents*: Of the holy mysteries.

³⁶ 1 Sam. IV. 18. ³⁷ Cf. Appendix If. ³⁸ Hebr. XII. 29, Deut. IV. 24, IX. 3.

³⁹ Πνεῦμα and not ψυχικός.

⁴⁰ V. R. fol. 99a.

over from evening to the morning, but shall do with it whatsoever they will. The holy altar having been prepared and so long as the holy mysteries are thereon, ere he hath raised it up,⁴¹ the readers shall not be silent before it, but shall sing in the word of God or shall repeat of the Psalms; for it is written,⁴² 'I have set watchers upon the walls of Jerusalem, night and day, which are not silent at any time from putting the Lord in remembrance'. And because it is His body and blood, so shall they not leave praising Him, until the time when the place is cleansed.

(§ 79). *g* Wherefore he shall be burned with unquenchable fire.⁴³ For albeit the door is there, so that (a man) may enter freely into the yard, yet hath it befallen that one hath climbed over the wall like a thief. So is it with him whose wife dieth and who committeth fornication secretly. Better far were it for him that he humble himself before all men and make known his weakness and that he perish not like a hypocrite.

(§ 80). *l*⁴⁴ As for the sick which are in the holy place, if they have wherewithal to live, they shall not be a burden upon the church. But if they be poor, the steward of the church shall care for them⁴⁵ which sleep therein like his children; he shall watch over them as it were the vessels of the church, knowing that God shall enquire of him concerning them more than concerning the holy vessels; for they are His image and likeness,⁴⁶ and for their sake

g R. Contents: Of him whose wife dieth and who committeth fornication secretly.

l R. Contents: Of the sick which are in the church.

⁴¹ ἀναφύεσιν.

⁴² Is. LXII. 6.

⁴³ Here we have, apparently, a collection of additional clauses: the first belonging to the end of § 76, the following to the end of § 43.

⁴⁴ §§ 80, 81 seem to belong to § 62.

⁴⁵ Cf. Can. Hippol. 25 (*KRQ.* 216). Hippolytus would appear to be the later.

⁴⁶ Gen. I. 27.

He became man, that He might save and deliver them, especially when they dwell with Him in His house that He may
 Rf. 114a heal them. Likewise unto others also,* when they need cure and sustenance, shall he give in compassion, rejoicing at their healing. And thou knowest, O steward, that mankind are His beloved; do good therefore unto them, according as thou canst, and especially unto the sick

(§ 81). *no* and strangers. If thou have not aught that they need for their sustenance, go unto the bishop or to the chief steward⁴⁷ and they shall give thee for them that whereof thou hast need. For the glory of the city is the church and the church doeth all these things. Her name hath filled the whole earth⁴⁸, yea and the heaven, because she hath walked according to the pleasure of Christ's, her bridegroom, who spared not His own soul, but gave it for His sheep.⁴⁹

(§ 82). *uv* Whatso remaineth over for the bishop of the first-fruits and the tithes in the church, beyond the portions of the priests and the sick, he shall take the remainder every year and give it unto the poor, that nought of that which he hath over may remain with him. For God saith,⁵⁰ 'Give to him that asketh thee'.

(§ 83). *wx* Not the laity alone doth it behove to give tithes, but the priests also must give tithes, from the bishop to the door-keeper. For He saith in Nahum the prophet,⁵¹ 'O Judah, keep thy feasts and thy months'. And David the prophet

no M. >. R. *Contents*: Of the welcoming of strangers.

s M. her bridegroom, Christ.

uv M. §. 81. R. *Contents*: That what remaineth over to the bishop, that shall he give unto the poor.

wx M. §. 82. R. *Contents*: Of such as give tithes and first-fruits among the priests and the laity.

⁴⁷ V. §. 61 end, note 7.

⁴⁸ Joh. X. 11.

⁵¹ Nah. I. 15 (II. 1).

⁴⁸ Rom. X. 18.

⁵⁰ Mt. V. 42.

saith also,⁵² 'Ask diligently *y* of the Lord your God. O all that ask of Him, let them bring Him offerings' *z*, that is to say, the servants of the holy altar.

(§ 84). *ab* The Lord hath need of no man, but He would that we should seek Him. He is bound to nought, yet bindeth He himself to us. What then shall we do with that which we have, if we make not God a sharer in what we have? And if there be* one poor like Elias'⁵³ widow or sick like R f. 114^b the lame man which received alms,⁵⁴ he shall be held as one that maketh offering for himself unto God. And be that which he offereth small, yet shall it be a remembrance of himself. For not he only is remembered that giveth gold to the sanctuary, but he that giveth an earthen cup or bread or a little wine or a water-vessel or that filleth the water tank as a gift;⁵⁵ the same shall God remember as him that giveth according to his means much riches.

(§ 85). *hi* For if the son of a rich man hath died and if his father give on his account much riches, or again if he make unto the Lord's house *k* many vows for the salvation of the soul of his son, verily God shall accept them of him and shall save him from his sins, by reason of his compassion toward the poor. For Solomon saith,⁵⁶ 'The ransom of a man's soul is through his riches'.

(§ 86). *mn* Likewise Reuben, after that he had been cast out from Jacob's his father's blessing, because of the great sin that he had committed when he lay with his father's

y M. > diligently.

z M. and bring Him offerings.

ab M. §. 83. R. *Contents*: That almsgiving is incumbent upon every man.

hi M. §. 84. R. *Contents*: Of the alms and offerings for him that is dead.

k M. to the house to the Lord.

mn M. §. 85. R. *Contents*: Of the offerings for the dead according to a testimony from the Old (Testament).

⁵² ? Ps. CV. 4.

⁵³ 1 Kings XVII. 10.

⁵⁴ Ac. III. 2.

⁵⁵ Mt. X. 42.

⁵⁶ Prov. XIII. 8.

concubine,⁵⁷ we have found that after his death Moses did save his soul and raise it up from destruction, saying,⁵⁸ 'Let Reuben live and not die.' (These words,) 'Let him live and not die' were spoken concerning Reuben because that he, when he died, because of his father's curse was not received into the light neither into the darkness. Neither did God receive him because of his father's curse nor could Satan receive him because of his holy descent; for he was the chief of the twelve tribes of Israel. But God set him under the judgment of the judge that was to come, which is Moses. For when Moses arose, through God became he chief, like as He gave unto Peter to be the chief of the church. And as unto him it was said,⁵⁹ 'Whatsoever thou hast R f. 115a bound * on earth shall be bound in heaven and whatsoever thou hast loosed on earth shall be loosed in heaven'; so also did Moses, when he loosed the curse *p* that was on Reuben, whereof there was no forgiveness, because that the latter law was not yet given. And for this did Moses appoint the law, saying,⁶⁰ 'Whoso lieth with his father's wife shall die the death.' These things have we said (for a testimony) that the living hath power to save them *s* that are dead from their sins *s*, as Paul the apostle *t* saith,⁶¹ 'If the dead are not raised, wherefore are ye baptized for them?' If they were baptized for the dead for the salvation of their bodies, let them give also because of them, for the salvation of their souls. But haply one will say, 'I am poor. If the rich be able to give on behalf of his son, let him save his soul; but I, being poor, am not able to do this'. But unto him I say, If the news of death had not saddened the heart

p M. because of the curse.
t M. > the apostle.

ss M. the sins of the dead.

⁵⁷ Gen. XLIX. 4.

⁵⁸ Deut. XXXIII. 6.

⁵⁹ Mt. XVI. 19.

⁶⁰ Lev. XX. 11.

⁶¹ I Cor. XV. 29.

of this rich man which did this, why divided he his riches for his son's sake that was dead? For the death of his son that was dear unto him, was for him as a wise teacher, that he should learn the will of God; and now he gave unto the poor, (whereas) while his son was alive he learned it not, neither gave he thus. Wherefore these things are not thus needful to salvation; for salvation lay not in the multitude of possessions, but in the pious thoughts which he had concerning his son. And thou, if thou art poor and wouldest save the soul of (one) that is dead, have thyself thus pious thoughts and thou shalt save thy soul and the soul of the dead. For forgiveness lieth not in the multitude of riches but rather it is in good deeds. Thou art not able to give unto the poor, but thou art able to be a man of God in the church. For many do minister at the graves of their children in ignorance. If thou be not able to *e* nourish the poor, yet canst thou *e* observe the church's sacraments and make petition for thyself and thy son.* If thou lovest him, do this; R f. 115^b for the rich man gave all this for his son because he loved him. So do thou offer unto God thy petition for thy son; for in truth thou canst save his soul alive. For God desireth; that thou shouldst be wise more than vessels of gold and silver. If it be but an earthen vessel which thou, according to thy power, dost give, or *l* even by promise alone *l*, so shalt thou gain thy soul by the promise which thou hast given, according to thy power, and shalt gain the soul which thou lovest. For God looketh upon the nature (of man) and looketh not upon the multitude of possessions. For the Lord Almighty ⁶² saith, ⁶³ 'The gold is mine and the silver is mine'. Wherefore Moses bade ⁶⁴ the levitical priests that they also

e R. > (*homocotelenon*).
l M. >.

i M. + of thee.

⁶² Παντοκράτωρ.

⁶³ Hag. II. 8.

⁶⁴ Num. XVIII. 26. This passage follows upon §. 83.

should give the first-fruits and the tithes of the first-fruits *o* and tithes which they had taken of the people; and that they should give them as a redemption for their souls, as He said unto Aaron,⁶⁵ 'Give first thy gift and offer the offering *p* for thyself and for them of thy household and afterward offer an offering for the people for their sins'. For God gave priests unto the people, that they should forgive men's sins *s*. Yet are they likewise men, clothed with flesh, and they must needs bring offerings for their sins. For he saith in Isaiah the prophet,⁶⁶ 'If ye have made offering for your sins, your souls shall see great length of life, in the age whereof is no end'. But Paul saith,⁶⁷ 'There remaineth no more sacrifice for *x* sins', (whereby) he meaneth the great sins which *x* are deserving of death, such as those who oppress the poor and compel them to pay that they have not.

(§ 87). *z* Those that oppress the poor and compel them to pay that they have not and that afterward say, 'We will give clothing unto the poor which be naked, that God may forgive us', and those that, having but ceased from despoiling the bodies of many poor, (then) say, 'We will build churches
R f. 116a and will give offerings'; *yet is that which they give and offer found (to be) from the goods of the poor; such have no offering for their sins.⁶⁸ Rather God would that the goods of the poor should be given unto them, more than that they should be given unto the churches or that there should be built many altars. God seeketh occasion of us that we may be saved and hath not need of offerings. For David saith, in the *Paralipomena* of the Kings,⁶⁹ 'Give I

o M. and the tithes of the tithes which.

p R. > .

s M. the sins of the penitent.

x R. for the great sins which are.

z R. *Contents*: Of them that oppress the poor.

⁶⁵ Lev. IX. 7, XVI. 6, 11, 15.

⁶⁶ Is. LIII. 10.

⁶⁷ Hebr. X. 26.

⁶⁸ Hebr. X. 26.

⁶⁹ 1 Chron. XXIX. 14.

not unto Thee of Thine own? Of a truth all things which are are His'. Wherefore He would not that any one of all *d* His creatures should perish.

(§ 88). *e* And thou, O priest, hast received the office of the Son of God upon earth.¹⁰ Have a care therefore whose sins thou retainest¹¹ and whose thou dost forgive; for thou bringest their offerings before God. If they know not that they are praying to God, why give they them unto thee? But God hath set thee as mediator between Him and men. Fear therefore, lest the Lord bring upon thee His wrath like Gehazi, which went forth from before the face of Elisha, as he cursed him, white of skin; for he had taken of the presents that were brought in God's name. Wherefore he was slain and all his seed with him.¹²

(§ 89). *m* But thou, O steward, that receivest all such offerings as are over and above from all the churches, conceal thou nought from the bishop; neither shall the bishop set aught aside for himself. But the treasure-houses of the Lord shall be under the steward and the seals under the bishop. For thus shall it be with the treasury of the house of the Lord; and it shall be under the seal of the bishop and the arch-priest and the steward, that the steward open not the door *p* without the bishop nor the bishop without the steward, the arch-priest also being present.* And the treasuries of R f. 116b the house of the Lord ye must needs keep filled, because of the scarcity that may befall the whole city and its district or any other scarcity whatsoever. And the church and they that distribute alms shall suffice for the provision (of food).

d R. > .

e R. *Contents*: Of them of whom the priest receiveth offerings.

m R. *Contents*: That the words are joined together in the two chapters.

p R. > .

¹⁰ Cf. Joh. XX. 21, Mat. IX. 6.

¹¹ Joh. XX. 23.

¹² 2 Kings V. 27.

For this did Jehoiada, the wise priest, the chief-priest of Israel.¹³ In the days of king Joash he took the ark of the Lord as it were a chest and bored its lid through and sealed it with the king's seal and set it in the temple¹⁴ and therein he laid the things vowed, until it was filled. And when it was full they opened it together and the gold which they found they gave to the carpenters and the builders for the building of the house of God. And this is the thing that befell in those times. And in the time of Hezekiah, the righteous king, and of Isaiah, the prophet, they took all the gold which they found in the treasuries of the house of the Lord and sent it as a present unto the king of Mosul, lest he should come upon them and root them out.¹⁵ And (thus) did they make *t* a roof *t* for the people, that the barbarian should not destroy them, and they gave money for them. But when the heart of king Sennacherib grew big, then fell he and all his host with him.¹⁶ So is this an example unto us also, that all bishops may keep what of the alms remaineth over in the Lord's treasury, against (a time of) scarcity. Yet shall not the alms-giving for the poor be diminished for the reason that 'We will leave something in the treasury of the Lord'. But if in just management aught hath remained over, let it be kept safe on behalf of an old church and let them readily use it to that end. But for the poor shall be taken yet the more thought. For he that gathereth much gold hath not so great honour before God as he that hath a care for His image and likeness *z*.

(§ 90). *a* Which now is the more honorable and revered, Peter the greatest of the Apostles, or Judas the betrayer, unto whom the Lord gave the (money-)chest? And He gave

t M. cause pity.

z R. > and likeness.

a R. *Contents*: Of the steward with whom is the store-house.

¹³ 2 Chr. XXIV. 4 ff.

¹⁴ 2 Kings XII. 9.

¹⁵ 2 Kings XVIII. 15.

¹⁶ Is. XXXVII. 36.

it not unto Peter, because that the chest was no great* thing, Rf. 117^a that He should give it unto him; but unto him gave He the keys of the kingdom of heaven. Wherefore let not him that holdeth the chest of Jesus be proud of heart, as if it were a great matter, above all. But let him keep himself from the theft of Judas, that stole from his master all that was cast into the chest and became, by reason of his theft, the betrayer of the Saviour. May it not befall thee, O steward, to take from thence what thou wouldest, because thou hast been entrusted therewith, and to die even as this Judas, which deemed the Saviour knew not of his theft. If thou knowest that He trieth the heart and the reins, know also that His hand is with thee, that theft bemuse thee not and thou fall (being) in salvation,⁷⁷ like that miserable one of whom He testified, saying,⁷⁸ 'Woe unto that man. Better were it for him if he had not been born'. Keep yourselves from all theft, especially from off the altar, knowing that that is the place whereon the Lord standeth.⁷⁹ Have a care lest any one cause himself to err, saying, 'God is longsuffering and if He see me steal aught, yet will He not do aught unto me'. Remember & what befell Belshazzar, king of the Chaldeans, when he did eat and drink from the vessels of gold that belonged unto the house of the Lord,⁸⁰ and how he beheld the palm of a hand which wrote upon the wall his condemnation before his eyes, and see how he perished in that same hour. And those that wickedly steal and those that spoil the vessels of the Lord, the same prepare themselves unto destruction. I know of a marvel which befell in my days, when I was a youth, in the church. A thief entered the church and stole from among the vessels. And

* R. plur., M. sing.

⁷⁷ *I. e.* fall from the state of salvation wherein thou art (*cf.* Hebr. VI. 4—6). But perhaps read 'fall from'.

⁷⁸ Mt. XXVI. 24.

⁷⁹ Amos. IX. 1.

⁸⁰ Dan. V. 3.

he could not flee, *l* because the divine providence hindered him; and they drove him forth from the holy place. But instead of fleeing, *n* he, as they tell, continued fighting with the priests, since the guardian had not laid hold upon him.*
 R f. 117^b And still went he not forth but rather remained, smiting them and being smitten, if perchance he might be able to take the vessels. And while he was yet embroiled with them, the officers came upon him and laid hold of him and delivered him unto the authority, because that he had ventured and entered in unto the holy vessels. But we, O my brethren, let us keep ourselves from all such wickedness.

(§ 91). *q* And as for the feasts of the martyrs, they likewise shall be thus observed, with much care and in great order, assemblies being made thereat and the whole night spent in Psalm-singing and prayers and holy readings.

(§ 92). *s* As for monks, there shall none of the monks or nuns go to any of the *martyria*, that is *x* the places of the martyrs ⁸¹, or to places of enjoyment, there to relax themselves. But in every monastery of virgins, its nuns shall remain, on the nights of the martyrs (feasts), in their monastery, as if gathered at the place *d* of the martyrs, praying; and when it is the hour of *dd* the offering, they shall exhort them. They shall go unto the church, before the reading of the Psalms, and when they come forth, they shall walk by twos and their mother before them, and they shall not

l Mp. fled not.

n M. desiring to flee.

q R. *Contents*: Concerning the feasts of the martyrs.

s R. *Contents*: Of this, that monks may not go to feasts.

x R. or.

d R. places.

dd Mv. + the liturgy and of.

⁸¹ Cf. Can. Basil. 31 (*KRQ*. p. 249), 33 (p. 250), Laod. 9, Gangr. 20. Athanasius employs the word *μαρτύριον* in the same sense in Migne, *PG*. 25, 736D [and in the 43d *Festal Let.* (Brit. Mus., Or. 3581 A. 2) he inveighs against those who seek oracles at the martyrs' tombs. W.E.C.]. Can. 35 of Elvira (306) has the same intention: *Placuit prohiberi ne foeminae in coemeterio pervigilent, eo quod saepe, sub obtentu orationis, latenter scelera committunt*. For a description of such festivals v. Leipoldt, *Schenute* 30.

talk evil talk. And if the father of any of them will see her, he shall make intercession with the mother of the monastery, and she shall send her with another trustworthy one, so that she may be together with him.⁸² And if any in the church shall err and let drop her hand from her *i* that holdeth it, they shall requite her with punishment, because that she hath erred in the midst of her people. And they shall walk in quietness. None of the virgins shall eat any day ere the sun do set. And when it is the first day (of the week), after they have taken of the body of Christ and His blood, they shall break the fast. And they shall never eat their fill upon the Sabbath and the first day *l*,⁸³ till even be come. And he that would preserve his virginity, let him not fill his belly with bread, neither let him lie; for purity cannot* be kept unless by perpetual fasting. And Rf. 118a let none of the virgins set aside for himself aught but some poor food and the prescribed raiment. And this same order is for the men and the women, such as desire to be virgins. There shall none of the virgins drink wine at all, neither any of the monks that hold fast unto purity. But if one continent fall upon sickness, he shall drink a little wine.⁸⁴ None of them which love virginity shall eat of aught whence blood goeth forth, neither fish^{84a}. No married woman, being not a nun, shall speak of any worldly matter in the presence of virgins, lest she cause for them doubt. For greater is the honour of virginity and continence in the kingdom of God than the honour of them that are in the world; and

i R. him.

l M. on the first day and on the Sabbath.

⁸² Cf. Grützmacher, *Pachomius* 100.

⁸³ On Saturday and Sunday as holidays cf. Leipoldt, *Schenute* 132, Anm. 2.

⁸⁴ 1 Tim. V. 23. Cf. Athanasius (?) *De Virgin.* (PG. 28, 264 D) Also *Ad Drac.* (PG. 25, 534), Athanasius assumes that monks drink wine only in exceptional cases; *οἷδα μὲν καὶ ἐπισκόπους μὴ πίνοντας οἶνον, μοναχοὺς δὲ πίνοντας.* Cf. also Leipoldt, *l.c.* 117, Anm. 7.

^{84a} On fish-eating among Egyptian nuns, v. *Daniel le Scétiote* ed. Clugnet (1901), p. 24. [W.E.C.]

virgins are greater and more honorable than they which be in the world.

(§ 93). *s* And as for the laity, they likewise are the children of the church, whom Christ gat Him with His precious blood. They must honour the priests with all honour,⁸⁵ for the apostle said unto the people,⁸⁶ 'Ye are the body of Christ and His members'. So walk worthy of Christ and observe these things, O my beloved. None of the priests or the Christians shall be neglectful of the sacraments on the Sabbath and Sunday.⁸⁷ After that they have let the congregation (*lit.* the liturgy) go, each of them *t* may take thought for the work of his hands. It is not lawful for any of the faithful to enter *u* a drinking place^{87a}, especially when there is a woman there; and no man shall enter a filthy *w* place of whores.

(§ 94). *x* When a youth is fit for marriage and his parents R f. 118b marry him not with a woman, but rather grieve his heart,* if such an one fall into sin, the judgment cometh upon them. But if he have patience, he shall receive a great reward. And as for them which say, 'We will not take unto our son a wife until we find one richer than we', let them know this, that if they be careless concerning him, he shall fall into great poverty, whence to come out is hard. It is needful for them to guard his virginity, even as (that of) a virgin daughter, that he may live many years and grow old. For they which lose their virginity without the knowledge of their parents shall fall upon shortness of life. Guard your

s R. *Contents*: Of the laity; that they likewise are children of the church.

t M. > of them.

u M. None of the f. may enter.

w M. for filthy (ends) a place.

x R. *Contents*: That whoso hath a son fit for marriage, he must needs marry him.

⁸⁵ So the text; but the original meaning must be: the priests must honour them.

⁸⁶ I Cor. XII. 27.

⁸⁷ Cf. Leipoldt, *l. c.* 132.

^{87a} Cf. Can. Apost. 54, Laod. 24.

children with all care, but be not over-tender with your daughters. For he that traineth up his children in abstinence^f, from him doth God accept the children as it were virginity. For He hath said,⁸⁸ 'A woman is saved^h by her child-bearing, if they be stedfast in the faith and in purity'. And Micah saith,⁸⁹ 'I shall give the fruit of the body for my sin'^l. And if any have sinned since his youth, he becometh purified through teaching his childrenⁿ, if he *nn* train them up in the fear of God.

(§ 95).^o O children, obey your parents⁹⁰ in all godly (*lit.* of the Lord) behaviour, for they have been at trouble on your account and have set for you a hope in the life to come. Firstly, all Christian children shall give thanks unto their parents that they have begotten them a second time in the baptism of the faith and that they have received of their parents knowledge to worship God. And this is (cause) sufficient wherefore they should have thanks, that they have begotten them in the faith; whereas we may see many unbelievers in the world which grow old and die and have not known God that created them. But ye, O Christian children, bless ye your parents, for they have given unto you salvation, as David did boast, saying,⁹¹ 'Thou art my God since I was in my mother's womb', teaching us thereby of the benefit which our parents gave us when they begat us, that we might serve the most high^q God in pure faith.

* (§ 96).^s And ye likewise *t*, O parents, anger not your children,⁹² but train them up in the behaviour and holiness Rf. 119a

f R. in whoredom.

h M. accepted.

l M. sin of my soul.

n R. > his children.

nn R. and traineth.

o R. *Contents*: Of the obedience of children unto their parents.

q Mv. > .

s R. *Contents*: Of the care of parents for their children and the ordering of them.

t M. > .

⁸⁸ 1 Tim. II. 15.

⁸⁹ Mi. VI. 7.

⁹⁰ Eph. VI. 1, Col. III. 20.

⁹¹ Ps. XXII. 10.

⁹² Eph. VI. 4.

of the Lord. Anger not the bishop that is over you and suffer not your little ones to be unquiet in God's church, neither overburden your servants (*i.e.* deacons) which stand before you. The men shall keep their male children by them in the church, lest they make the word of God of none effect through their crying; and the women likewise shall keep their daughters by them and shall watch them, lest they play in the church and spoil the word of God through the desires of their hearts.

(§ 97). *v* If any woman shall vow to give her daughter unto the Lord, she shall preserve her a pure virgin unto Christ, her living bridegroom, who dieth not.

(§ 98). *y* In every house of Christians it is needful that there be a virgin, for the salvation of the whole house is this one virgin. And when wrath cometh upon the whole city, it shall not come upon the house wherein a virgin is. Wherefore shall all inmates of great houses desire that this fair name may remain to them in their house, as it is said,⁹³ 'The virgins shall be brought unto the king', Christ. And he said also^z,⁹⁴ 'They bring unto him all their companions and sisters', them that they love, that they may preserve them unto the Lord. Be watchful of the vow which ye have vowed unto the Lord, that ye may render it unto Him unspotted. Eat ye and drink nothing doubting; but the virgin shall maintain her fast *b* each day until even and nought shall she eat whence blood cometh forth at any of the R f. 119^b feasts,^{*} nay not at the great feast of the Lord. Nor shall she drink wine, lest the lamp of her virginity be extinguished. But she shall prepare for herself as is needful the things wherein is consolation, and of excellent sorts, those which David distributed among the people, at the feast of the

v R. *Contents*: Of her that voweth her daughter unto the Lord.

y R. *Contents*: Of this, that there must be in every house a virgin.

z M. thereafter.

b R. the virgin's fast is.

⁹³ Ps. XLV. 14.

⁹⁴ *l. c.*

tabernacle,⁹⁵ which is to say *κολλύριον*⁹⁶, (that is) cakes of bread and fried cakes and fine flour mixed with fat and honey. For Paul the apostle testifieth to them and *f* saith unto them *f*,⁹⁷ 'It is better they should not eat flesh nor drink wine'; for every one that walketh in abstinence giveth not cause of offence unto his brother neither grieveth in anything the heart of his son. Cry not out, my beloved, in the church, lest the servant⁹⁸ of the church cry upon you, 'Be silent'; as the assembly of the Jews which cried out and Moses cried upon them,⁹⁹ 'Be silent and hear, O Israel'. For Christ, our king, is wise; wherefore hear His word in silence and understanding. See which among your daughters is worthy of holiness; observe the movings of her eyes, whether she be stedfast, without distraction, and whether or no she inclineth toward the vow or whether she inclineth in the direction of the flesh, and whether or no she love virginity or whether she love the cares of this world. But if she be obedient unto her parents in her desires and choose fasting above eating and drinking, she shall be appointed for the habit (*σχημα*).¹ And if not, she shall not be (so) appointed until she be thirty years (old). For Paul saith that he hath power over his virgin daughter, to guard² her: 'If his heart be assured about her that she will not dishonour him, so let him suffer her to be a virgin. So now whoso *o* giveth his daughter in marriage doeth well *f* and whoso giveth her not shall do better'. Be not over tender with them, but rather smite and blame them, that they may know

f M. > .

o M. For if any.

f M. it is well.

⁹⁵ 2 Sam. VI. 19. Cf. the Sa'idic, *ed.* Ciasca 191, Bohairic, *ed.* Lagarde *Orientalia* 73.

⁹⁶ *Κολλυρίε*, also in 1 Kings XIV. 3; for the diminutive *v.* Stephanus.

⁹⁷ Rom. XIV. 21. Cf. Leipoldt, *Schenute* 118.

⁹⁸ = the deacon; cf. § 96: your servants.

⁹⁹ Deut. XXVII. 9. Cf. Const. Apost. II. 57, for the same quotation.

¹ The dress and outward conduct of the nun; cf. Migne, *PG.* 28, 264 B, Vansleb 42 ff. 183 ff.

² *τηρεῖν*, 1 Cor. VII. 37 ff.

the solemnity of promises. And at their going to church, suffer them not to walk singly, rather their sister *r* or their mother shall walk with them, that they may communicate and (so) return* unto their houses. On the vigil of every feast shall the whole people stay in the church, with chanting and hymns.³ Whoso hath a virgin daughter, let him not take her with him unto the church with her people; but he shall go with her unto a virgins' nunnery *t* and deliver her unto the mother, who shall teach her the order of the singing-tones *u*. With them shall she pass the night watching and shall (then) return unto her house.

(§ 99). *w* As for the monasteries of virgins, we have already said unto you ⁴ at another time that no one of the virgins shall stay in the church by night but rather in their monasteries. Neither shall they enter into singing houses nor into any of the places of vice, to be used for lust *x*, but shall be kept within their monasteries.

If a rich woman shall desire to remain the night in prayer because of a day of judgement upon her son or her husband, she may do so, lest any soul *c* should take hurt. Rather let the will of God be done on every side.⁵ And the woman shall go, with believing women, to a monastery of virgins and shall remain all the night with the nuns, while these pray for her and for her household *b*

r M. brother.

t M.'s reading shows that this = *μονή* (cf. Amélineau, *Géogr.* 256—261) [W.E.C.]

u This rests on conjecture; the readings of R. and M. give no sense.

w R. *Contents*: Of the virgins and of who of the believing women shall go unto them.

x The Coptic verb here added without Arabic translation may be for **προμαναλίζειν* (For the change *προ-*, *πλου-* cf. von Lemm, *Kl. Kopt. Stud.* XV, p. 50) [W.E.C.] *c* R. lest the souls.

b R. house.

³ Cf. Ladeuze, *Étude sur le cénob. pakhmien* (1898) 289.

⁴ Cf. § 92, R. f. 117b.

⁵ Cf. *KRQ.* 169, § 17.

and for him on whose behalf the day⁶ is kept. And when the morning is come, she shall go unto her house, she and those that came *b* with her, and shall do charity unto the widows. And none of the virgins shall suffer loss on her account, but she shall send unto them what is needful after the widows, that the blessing of the Lord may rest upon her whole house, for that she hath cared for the souls of the virgins without offence and hath walked with them in their eating and their abstinence. *d*

(§ 100). *e* When *f* a man goeth to rest (*i. e.* dieth), they shall not make lamentation for him, as the strange, accursed *g* nations⁷ and especially as those that have not kept their mouths pure from the names of idols. And if the dead were beloved,^{*} or an only son, his people shall not despair by R f. 120b reason of grief of heart; but the priests shall chant and read unto them, until the hour when the dead is borne (forth),⁸ while they each hour pray, that comfort may be given to the sorrow of their hearts, lest sorrow increase upon them and they die. If the dead man be poor, the church shall care for him and if he have no kinsman, the church shall be his heir. On the seventh day of his mourning the priests shall go unto his friends that be in the church and shall visit them.

(§ 101). *l* No one of the nuns shall go unto her house for to keep the vigil of a feast, whether dead or alive; rather the mother and other two old women shall comfort

b R. > .

d M. their abstinence and their eating.

e R. *Contents*: Of such of the believers as go to rest.

f M. And when.

g M. despised.

l R. *Contents*: Of a nun of whom a kinsman dieth.

⁶ *Viz.* the day of judgment (ἡ ἡμέρα τῆς δικαιοσύνης); *cf.* *KRQ.* 169, § 17; also *Constit. Apost.* VIII, 42 with Cotelier's comments, *Vansleb. Hist.* 110 ff. Rohde *Psyche*² I, 232 ff. *etc.*

⁷ Ἔθνη. *Cf.* *Synhados*, ed. Braun, 174 und *KRQ.* 191, § 15.

⁸ *Cf.* *KRQ.* 191, § 15.

their women. And if a nun be akin unto him that is dead, be it her brother or her son, she shall not go unto her house to mourn, but (shall abide) in her monastery. But if she would comfort them, she shall go as one of the old women with the mother⁹. When in their house a marriage-feast^p or a birthday-feast or a banquet is made, they shall not suffer the virgins to be among them until it be ended, *r* lest the worldlings be made to doubt *s*.

(§ 102). *u* As for male virgins and female virgins, they shall not be forbidden their portion of their father's and mother's goods; rather there shall be given them wherewithall to live, according to the commandment of God.¹⁰ If a virgin die and have friends, they shall not be forbidden their portion; but if she go to rest having no friends, they shall give her goods unto the poor.

(§ 103). *x* Rich women shall not keep by them virgin nuns in the part of servants, as (do those) that send them unto the places of gold workers *a* or of dyers, so that their *σχῆμα* is despised and they serve in wordly affairs.

R f. 121a * (§ 104). *b* If there be a rich believing women and she have no virgin daughter, let her appoint as a virgin one of her maids whom she knoweth to desire virginity and let her rejoice over her above the rest, because that she hath loved virginity. And she shall not suffer her to go forth into the

^p A rare Coptic word for 'marriage-feast' is here used. It recurs in Cod. Vatic. LXI (*Aeg. Z.* 1876, 115, kindly collated by Guidi) and its Sa'idic form *jôlm* in *Berl. Kopt. Urk.*, no. 198. [W.E.C.]

^r M. until the *gôlem* is ended.

^s M. be offended.

^u R. *Contents*: Of the inheritance of male and female virgins from their parents.

^x R. *Contents*: Of virgins, that none may cause them to be servants.

^a R. goldsmiths.

^b R. *Contents*: Of her that hath no virgin daughter, that she appoint some one of her maids (thereunto).

⁹ Shenoute's rule is still more severe (*Leipoldt l. c.* 145, n. 5).

¹⁰ Num. XXVII. 8.

streets as the rest of the maids, but shall care for her as her own daughter and shall appoint her alone to have care of the ordering (*lit.* canons) of her house and for all that is pleasing unto God.

And now, O my fathers and my brethren, which stand before us and before God, I have not stinted *c* to write unto you and to speak unto you out of my mouth and to testify unto each one of you *d* in the midst of the church concerning the ordinances of God. And *e* I testify unto you before God and therein lie not, that I have spoken unto you no word of myself alone, with fleshly thoughts *e*, as one that seeketh reward and honour of men by these words. But rather as God did chose our fathers from the beginning, so hath He chosen you after them, as (it is) this day. For God loveth you and for this hath He caused you to hear His word, that ye may keep all His commandments and these statutes and all the words that are written in this book of ecclesiastical law, (and that) ye may live and multiply and mount up to heaven and inherit that which eye hath not seen nor ear heard neither hath it entered into the heart of man.¹¹ And God the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ increase you and multiply you and make of you many *i* myriads.

The completion of this discourse is in three heads: —

(§ 105). *l* The first head is (of) the fear of God and *m* the altar; and the second head is (of) compassion toward the poor and the third is (of) the keeping of virginity. Whoso hath the keeping of virgin purity and kindness toward the

c R. I have not been made bishop to. *d* Mp.(?) as one of you.

ee Or I testify unto you before God that I have spoken unto you no word of myself alone nor lied with fleshly thoughts. *i* M. > .

l R. *Contents*: Of the fear of God and pity for the poor and of purity.

m M. > God and.

¹¹ 1 Cor. II. 9. *Cf.* the end of the 1st *Festal Letter* (Larsow 63).

Rf. 121^b poor and the purity of the holy place, *the same is a son of God and brother of Christ; and he shall sit in the place of the apostles and shall have rest with the prophets and shall inherit with the patriarchs. For the fear of God and compassion toward the poor and virgin purity, these are perfect *n* love and they do bring men unto God, because they are the highest of God's honours. It is written in Jeremiah the prophet *i* that ¹² the exalted seat of glory is purity. And what glory is more exalted than God himself? It is written, ¹³ 'Be ye holy, for I am holy'; and again, ¹⁴ 'Be ye merciful as your Father which is in heaven'. And if ye meditate on all the scriptures, ye do know that all that I have spoken unto you, (the same) have the saints written already, at the bidding of God. For God hath not destroyed the law, but hath fulfilled and established it ¹⁵. And these laws shall be observed in the church.

(§ 106). *q* At *r* all incense(-offering) that is offered *s* up in the holy place, morning and evening, especially at the divine *anaphora*, before the Gospel (lesson), the archdeacon shall take in his hand *v* a censer and fill it with coals and shall stand before the altar overagainst the Gospel (book) and into it shall be put for him the incense and he shall cause it to rise up until the Gospel be read. Then he shall go with the censer before the Gospel into the inner part of the holy place. It is not that the Lord hath need at all of incense. Nay, but man shall remember the incense ¹⁶ of the ages of light, where (is) no hateful *z* smell before the Lord, the God of the living, where (are) hymns of praise. ¹⁷

n R. speaking.

i M. > the prophet.

q R. *Contents*: Of the incense which is offered up in the sanctuary.

r RM. > At. But the sentence would thus lack a predicate.

s Mp. ye offer.

v R. > in his hand.

z R. honoured.

¹² Jer. XVII. 12.

¹³ Lev. XI. 44.

¹⁴ Lu. VI. 36.

¹⁵ Mat. V. 17.

¹⁶ Is. VI. 4.

¹⁷ *Ib.* 3.

(§ 107). *a* Of the wine that is offered up as an offering no one shall taste aught ere the *anaphora* be ended. And in every house when wine is opened (anew), there shall none taste aught thereof ere the firstfruits of it have been taken. And when the eulogies^{17a} have been taken, shall they be put into the *c* cup. Then shall they take *other wine R f. 122a and pour it into a clean vessel and shall pour upon it *d* the eulogies. And if it be not good, they shall return it and shall not bring it in unto the house of the Lord. But that which is offered up before the Lord shall be strong wine and bread hot, pure and without blemish. Thus it is written,¹⁸ 'Unto God will I pay my vows' and again,¹⁹ 'A fat offering will I bring before Thee and a choice burnt-offering and pure offerings', which is the body and blood of Our Lord Jesus Christ, who is true God, unto whom be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

This *g* holy canon of the holy Athanasius, the *e* apostolic, *e* the great doctor of the land of the Egyptians, was (in) three heads *h*. And unto me, poor Michael, that am not worthy to be bishop of Tinnîs,²⁰ it seemed good, as I copied²¹ it, to examine it and to divide it into an hundred and seven chapters, so that each chapter should clearly show the matter wherewith it is concerned, that he who seeks therein may

a R. *Contents*: Of the wine of offering.

c R. a cup.

d M. whereupon they shall pour.

g What follows is in M. only. For the heading in R. *v*. Introduction.

e Mp. > .

h Abû 'l-Barakât read here 'one head' (*cf.* Introd.).

^{17a} *Lit.* blessed portions.

¹⁸ Ps. CXVI. 14, Jonah II. 10.

¹⁹ Ps. LI. 19.

²⁰ Renaudot, *Hist.* 322 *etc.* for Arab. Tinnîs reads 'Tanis'. But this is in Ar. Šân (Copt. Jaane, Jani, Hebr. Zoan). Wansleben, *Hist.* 25, has identified Tinnîs correctly. In Copt. it is Thennesi. It lay in the eastern Delta; *v*. Abû Šâlih, f. 76 n., A. J. Butler, *Arab Conquest* 352.

²¹ Or 'translated'.

without difficulty find his object. And this is a *μετάνοια*²², that ye may have me in remembrance so that the Lord may have compassion upon me and forgive all my faults. May God forgive every one that prayeth for its writer and for him that provided for it (*i. e.* paid for it) and that readeth therein, with forgiveness of their sins. May this be his by the grace of God, unto whom be praise. Amen.

And unto God be glory for ever and upon us His mercy unto everlasting. Amen.

²² Modelled on a frequent Coptic phrase, *e. g.* Zoega, 21, 55, 104, Horner, *Boh. Gosp.* LXIX. [W. E. C.]

APPENDIX A.

The Canons of Athanasius are cited in two disciplinary works, both of which are known, in their Ethiopic forms, under the name of *Faus Manfasâwî* or *Medicina Spiritualis*. On these the following observations may be made:

I.

One of them, in Arabic الطب الروحاني *The Spiritual Medicine*, is due to Michael, bishop of Atrib and Malig, the author of that Coptic *Synaxarium* which Wüstenfeld translated ¹. Its contents have been fully described by Gildemeister ². The disposition of the work much resembles that of the Nomocanon of Michael of Damietta ³, from which however it differs in its use of certain works of canon law. Gildemeister supposed it to be of Melkite authorship; but the evidence adduced relates in reality, not to this work, but to one appended to it in the Bonn MS., ⁴ and bearing the title: معرفة الاعياد المقدسة التي امرونا ⁵. The statement of the Ethiopic translation, that the author of this *Med. Spir.* was Michael of Malig, need not be doubted and agrees well with the general character of the work.

¹ Gotha 1879. Cf. Assemani, *Bibl. Pal. Med.* 164; *Cat. Codd. Or. Bibl. Bodl.*, ed. Uri, 20, Cod. Syr. XCII; *Cat. Codd. Aeth. Mus. Brit.* (1847), 46.

² *Cat. libr. mss. or. qui in bibl. acad. Bonn. servantur*, 76—88.

³ *KRQ.* 89 ff.

⁴ Foll. 188 ff.

⁵ *I. e.* Index of the sacred festivals, ordained us by the holy Apostles for us to celebrate, (drawn up) by Clement, pope of Rome.

I am acquainted with only three MSS. of the Arabic original:

1. That brought by the Catholic theologian, J. M. A. Scholz¹ from Egypt to Bonn and described by Gildemeister.
2. Fragments in the Berlin MS. *Diez qu.* 107.²
3. *Perhaps* the Vatican MS. mentioned in Assemani, *Bibl. Or.* I. 630, no. 78.³ But this may contain the work described below as II.

The Ethiopic version of this work (*Faus Manfasâwî*) is preserved in Europe in the following MSS.:

4. *Cat. Codd. . . Bodl.*, VII — Codd. Ethiop. (1848), no. XVI, 30 ff.
5. *Cat. of Eth. MSS. in Brit. Mus.* (Wright, 1877), no. 137, I (Or. 550), p. 93.
6. *Ib.*, no. 138, I (Or. 788).
7. *Ib.*, no. 139, I (Or. 549).
8. *Ib.*, no. 140, I (Or. 789).

The following are the passages from the Athanasian Canons cited in the above work, according to the Arabic text of the Bonn MS.

Ia

F. 72*b*, cap. 14, Concerning pollution — § 9. (Certain learned bishops have said that whoso pollutes himself during the day, until the termination of evening prayer, may not make the offering until the following day, because, according to the ordinances of both Old and New Testaments, the day whereon the pollution took place has by then passed over).

¹ Cf. *Allgemeine Deutsche Biographie* XXXII, 226 ff., Quatremère, *Recherches* 94 ff.

² Cf. *KRQ.* § 5, 119 ff.

³ *Nomocanon, seu Poenitentiale, Capita LII complectens de poenitentiis injungendis pro singulis peccatis. Liber inscribitur Medicina spiritalis.* In fol. bombyc. 98. Cod. Arabicus literis Syriacis exaratus anno mundi 7040, Graecorum 1843, Christi 1532.

وأما القديس اثناسيوس فقال إذا أراد الإنسان أن يتقرب فيجب أن يصوم عن هذه اللذة من عشية ليلته إلى آخر نهاره حاشية أظنه يعني بقوله أنه إذا تقرب ما يقرب الزوجة بقية النهار ولا لو كان قصد الانعزال عن الزوجة هذه المدة قبل القربان لكان قد قل من عشية ليلته إلى آخر الليلة عند صباح اليوم الثاني لأن عشية النهار ليس فيه قربان ۞

“And as for S. Athanasius, he said,¹ ‘If any man will to communicate, it is needful that he fast from this enjoyment from the evening of that night until the close of the next day’. *Note.* I think he meaneth by his words that if he have communicated, he shall not approach his wife for the rest of the day. Else, if he had intended abstinence from the wife for this space, before the offering, he would have said, ‘From the evening of that night until the end of the night, at the dawn of the second day’. For at the evening of a day there is no offering”.

I b

Fol. 75 *b*, cap. 15, Concerning magicians — § 4, Of their penance.

قال القديس اثناسيوس في القانون الثاني وسبعون في توبة الساحر أن يحرق كتبه ويصوم ثلاث سنين إلى عشية عند من يشهد له أنه صام بنشاط فإذا راوا شكل التوبة فيه طاهروا متزايد يقرب بعد ذلك وقال في الثالث والسبعون صاحب الساعات والراقى إذا تابوا يصوموا سنة قبل أن يتقربوا ۞

“S. Athanasius said, in the 72d Canon,² of the penance of the magician, ‘That he shall burn his books and shall fast three years till even, in presence of one that shall

¹ Cf. R. fol. 98 *a*.

² R. fol. 112 *b*.

testify of him that he hath fasted with zeal. And if they have seen in him the manner of penance to be plainly increased, thereafter he 'shall communicate'. And he saith in the 73d Canon,¹ 'A sorcerer (*lit.* master of hours) and a conjurer, when they do penance, shall fast a year ere they communicate'".

I c

Fol. 106*a*, cap. 26, Concerning the offering — § 1. (The bread must, in accordance with apostolic ordinance, be of the same day's baking).

وقال القديس اثناسيوس في القانون الرابع عشر لا يحمل على الهيكل
خبز قد فضل من امس او مشقوق ومثل ذلك يقول القديس
فلسيليوس في القانون الثامن وتسعين ٥

"And S. Athanasius said in the 14th Canon,² 'There shall not be brought up into the sanctuary bread that hath remained over from yesterday or that is broken in pieces'. And in like manner saith S. Basil in the 98th Canon".³

I d

Fol. 111*a*, cap. 26, Concerning the offering — § 10.

وقال القديس اثناسيوس في القانون السادس وثلاثين اذا مضى كاهن
بالقربان الى مريض ليقربه لا يجوز له ان يقرب من ليس هو مريض ٥

"S. Athanasius said in the 36th Canon,⁴ 'When a priest goeth with the offering unto a sick man, to communicate him, it is not lawful for him to communicate any that is not sick'".

I e

Fol. 118*b*, cap. 29, Concerning reverence for the sanctuaries. — § 3.

¹ R. fol. 112*b*.

³ KRQ. 275.

² R. fol. 110*b*. But this is Can. 64.

⁴ R. fol. 106*b*.

قال القديس اثناسيوس في القانون السابع من اجل المذبح والاواني التي ترفع عليه ان ليس هم فيما بعد حجارة ولا خشب ولا ذهب ولا فضة بل هم احيا ذات روح لان الله للحي قايماء عليهم وكما ان الخبز والتمر بعد رفعه على المذبح لا يقال فيما بعد انهم خبز وتمر بل جسد حى لله وهكذا الهيكل والاواني ليس هم اموات مثل طبعهم بل احيا فيجب لهذا احترامهم وتوقيرهم والخوف من الروح التى فيهم ٥

"S. Athanasius said, in the 7th Canon,¹ concerning the altar and the vessels that are placed thereon, that they are not afterward stones, neither wood nor gold nor silver, but are living and spiritual, because that the living God is upon them. And like as the bread and wine, after their placing upon the altar, are not afterward said to be bread and wine, but living flesh of God, even so the sanctuary and the vessels are not dead, as (by) their nature, but living; and for this cause are due unto them reverence and honour and fear before the Spirit which is in them".

If

Fol. 119a, cap. 29 Concerning the dignity of the sanctuary (*haikal*) — § 4.

وقال اثناسيوس في القانون السادس وسبعين لا يحقر احد بالمذبح والا فليس يموت موت حسن من اجل هذا اسالكم يا اخوتي ان تحفظوا رسوم الموضع المقدس لان الاقتراب الى الموضع المقدس مخوف جدا لانه مكتوب ان الالهة نار تحرق وليس هو نار كنار العالم ويقول في السابع والسبعون خافوا المذبح ومجدوه ولا تتقدموا اليه بقله حيا بل بطهارة واحترار فان المذبح روحا هو وليس هو غير نفساني فلا يتقدم اليه نجس الى ان يتطهر ٥

¹ R. fol. 98b.

"Athanasius said, in the 76th Canon,¹ 'None shall despise the altar; else shall he not die a happy death. For this cause I beseech you, O brethren, that ye observe the ordinances of the holy place; for the approaching unto the holy place is very fearful. For it is written, 'Our God is a burning fire';² but he is no fire like to the fire of the world'. And he saith, in the 77th,³ 'Fear ye the altar and honour it, neither approach thereunto in impudence (*lit.* little shame), but in purity and carefulness; for the altar is spiritual and is not devoid of soul, and the impure may not approach thereunto until he have purified himself'".

Ig

Fol. 120a, cap. 30, Concerning the behaviour of the priests in the sanctuary — A single paragraph.

من القانون السابع وعشرين لاثناسيوس اذا تخاصم شماس في الهيكل او يقول كلام ردى او كلام بطل او ما يضحك به احدا يخرج خارجا اسبوع يصوم الى المساء ويصلى وله في السابع وثلاثين لا يتكلم احد من انشماسة والكاس معه وقال باسيليوس في القانون التاسع وسبعين اذا ضحك كاهن الخ

"From the 27th Canon of Athanasius: ⁴ 'If a deacon quarrel in the sanctuary (*haikal*) or speak a bad or vain word or one wherewith he mocketh any man, he shall be put forth a week, fasting till even and praying'. And he saith, in the 37th Canon: ⁵ 'No one of the deacons shall talk while he hath the cup.' And Basil saith, in the 79th Canon, ⁶ 'If a priest laugh *etc.*'"

¹ R. f. 113 a.

² Hebr. XII. 29, Deut. IV. 24, IX. 3.

³ R. f. 113 b.

⁴ R. fol. 105 b.

⁵ R. fol. 106 b.

⁶ K R Q. 268.

I h

Fol. 122*b*, cap. 31, Concerning the presbyters and deacons — § 5.

قال القانون الثامن وعشرين لاثناسيوس والسادس وأربعين لباسيليوس ثياب الكاهن التي يقدس فيها لا يخرج خارجا عن الكنيسة بل يكونوا في المواضع الكتب فيها ويكونوا بيض ليست مصبوغة بالوان ويكونوا على اكتافهم زناير ولا يكونوا دقاق ٥

"The 28th Canon of Athanasius ¹ and the 46th of Basil ² said, 'The garments of the priests wherein they do celebrate (the sacrament) shall not go forth from the church, but shall be in the places where are the books. And they shall be white, not dyed with colours; and there shall be upon their shoulders bands. And they shall not be fine'".

I i

Fol. 124*a*, cap. 32, Concerning the behaviour of the priests — § 2.

يقول القانون السادس وعشرين للقديس اثناسيوس كاهن لا يمضى الى ملاعب او في المحافل ولا الى شئ من مواضع الامم وان مضى يقتبس ويقيم سنة خارجا يصوم الى عشية كل يوم قال القديس اثناسيوس في القانون الرابع وخمسين اذا وجدوا ابن الاسقف في خطية تستوجب الموت فليخرج الاسقف لانه لم يعلم ابنه وابنته جيدا لان الذى لا يهتم يدبر اهل بيته جيدا الذى هو مسلط عليهم فكيف يهتم بكنيسة الله فاذا علم ابنه كما ينبغي فيدخل ٥

"The 26th Canon of S. Athanasius saith, ¹ 'A priest shall not go unto theatres or unto assemblies nor unto any place

¹ R. fol. 105*b*.

² Read 96th, KRQ. 273.

of the heathen. And if he go, he shall be excluded a year, fasting until even, every day'.

S. Athanasius saith in the 54th Canon,¹ 'If the son of a bishop have been found in a sin worthy of death, the bishop shall be put forth, because that he hath not taught his son and his daughter aright. For whoso taketh not thought to rule aright his household, over which he hath authority, how shall he take thought for the church of God? And when he hath taught his son as is seemly, he shall be brought in'".

Ij

Fol. 155 *a*, cap. 38, Concerning fasting — § 13.

لاتناسيوس في القانون الحادى وثلاثين لاحد (sic) يدخل من الكهنة للحم في الاربعين ولا في اليومين من غير ضرورة وقال القديس فسيليوس في القانون الحادى وستين لا يدخل كاهن حمام ولا يشرب نبيذ في الاربعين ومثله والثانى وخمسين اللانقية غير ان الاب تيموثاوس بابا الاسكندرية اطلق للنفسا والمريض استعمال ذلك ٥

"In Athanasius, in the 31st Canon:² 'None of the priests shall enter a bath-house in the Forty-days (fast) nor in the two (fast-)days, except of necessity'. And S. Basil said in the 61th Canon³, 'A priest shall not enter a bath in the Forty days (fast) neither drink date-wine' And likewise the 52d (Canon) of Laodicea. Yet hath father Timotheus, pope of Alexandria, suffered her that is with child and the sick to be free of this".⁴

Ik

Fol. 158 *b*, cap. 39, concerning the assembly at the Pascha — § 2.

¹ R. fol. 108 *b*.

² R. fol. 106 *a*.

³ Read 77th, KRQ. 268.

⁴ Cf. KRQ. 287.

لاتناسيوس القانون الثلثون لا يشرب احد في ايام البصحة خمرًا بالجملة
ولا يوكل فيه دم ٥

"In Athanasius, 30th Canon: 'None shall, in the days of the Pascha, drink wine, nor shall that be eaten wherein is blood'".

II.

Another work of similar composition and also with the title *Medicina Spiritualis* is found in the following Ethiopic MSS.

1. *Catal. Codd. MSS. Or. Mus. Brit.*, III (1847), no. 35, I (Add. 16205).
2. Wright's *Catal.*, no. 137, f. 106 (Or. 550).
3. *ibid.*, no. 321, f. 169 (Or. 752).
4. *ibid.*, no. 138, f. 134^b (Or. 788).
5. *ibid.*, no. 139, f. 94 (Or. 549).
6. *ibid.*, no. 365, f. 81 (Or. 799).
7. Tübingen University Library, *Cod. Aeth.* III, ff. 50—75 (*v. Zeitschr. f. die Kunde des Morgenl.* V, 191 ff.).

This is presumably also a translation from the Arabic. The Arabic text however appears to be unknown, unless indeed it should prove to be preserved in I, 3 *above*. This work quotes from the Athanasian Canons as follows:

Add. 16205, f. 4a.

ይቤ ፡ ቅዱስ ፡ አትናቴዎስ ፡ በውስተ ፡ ቀኖናሁ ፡ ሸወጁ ፡ ወአንተ፡²
ካህን ፡ ነሣእክ ፡³ ሥርዓተ ፡⁴ እምነብ ፡ እግዚአብሔር ፡ ላዕለ ፡ ምድር ፡
ታበይን ፡ ወትጠይቅ ፡ ለእመ ፡ ታናሐሲ ፡⁵ ሎሙ ፡ እስመ ፡ ለእመ ፡
አክበድክ ፡ ላዕሌሆሙ ፡ በዘኢይክሉ ፡ ጸዊረ ፡ ወለእመ ፡ ዐለዉ ፡⁶
ኃጢአቶሙ ፡⁷ ላዕሌክ ፡ ወስማዕ ፡ እምነ ፡ እግዚእ ፡ ዘይቤ ፡ አንትሙ ፡
ተአሥሩ ፡⁸ ክቡደ ፡ ጸረ ፡⁹ ወታሰክምዎሙ ፡ ውስተ ፡ ክሳዶሙ ፡ ለ
ሰብእ ፡ ወአንትሙስ ፡ ኢትለክፍዎ ፡ በአሐቲ ፡ አጽባዕቲክሙ ።¹⁰

¹ R. fol. 105^b.

² Variants in Or. 799, f. 84^a, which alone contains this excerpt, ወአንተሰ ፡

ዘነሣዕክ ፡ ⁴ Leg. ሥርዓተ ፡ ተነሐሲ ፡ ⁵ ዓለዉ ፡ ⁷ Leg.

ኅጢአ ፡ ⁸ ተዓሥሩ ፡ Leg. ተአስሩ ፡ ⁹ ጸረ ፡ ክቡደ ፡

¹⁰ አፅባዕትክሙ ፡

The holy Athanasius saith, in his 88th Canon¹: 'And thou, priest, hast received a law from the Lord upon earth. Give heed therefore and have a care whether thou pardon them'.² For if thou burden them with that they are not able to bear, and if they transfer their sin unto thee, then hear what the Lord saith: 'Ye bind a heavy burden and cause it to be borne upon mens' necks; but ye touch it not with one of your fingers'.

The only other quotation is, like the Arabic (*v.* p. 76), from the 27th Canon.³

[W. E. C.]

¹ R. fol. 116*a*.

² The citation ends here [W.R.]

³ MSS. Or. 550, f. 121*a* = Add. 16205, f. 13*a*.

COPTIC TEXT.

That the foregoing Arabic version is, like so many of the Arabic works current in the medieval church of Egypt, derived from a Coptic text was, on *a priori* grounds, to be presumed. Many features of the Arabic, when compared with the parallel passages in the Coptic, clearly testify to the dependence of the one upon the other. Not a few awkward or obscure phrases in the later are seen to be due to the translator's misunderstanding of the earlier text ¹; and the Arabic further betrays its origin by its adoption of certain Coptic words in their original form and script ², besides using, in one instance at least, a Coptic term simply transliterated ³.

But these imported words would suffice moreover to show us — did not frequent divergences of detail point to the same conclusion — that this Arabic version was not made from the Coptic in its extant form. The Coptic words embedded in the Arabic text all belong to the Bohairic dialect. It may therefore be assumed that, besides the Sa'idic text partly preserved to us, a Bohairic adaptation of it, or perhaps — seeing how unmistakably the Arabic often differs from the Sa'idic ⁴ — an independent Bohairic translation from the Greek, was once in existence.

¹ *V.* notes on pp. 36, 39, 40, 44, 45 above and on pp. 125, 126, 127, 131, 132 below.

² *V.* §§ 98, 99, 101.

³ *V.* p. 39 note *a*, to which add: Ibn Sabbā' (Cairo, AM. 1618) p. 8v, calls the lector *من العهد القديم* *مانوط بقراءة*, using apparently another form of this word.

⁴ Differences are most noticeable in §§ 40, 46 (end), 50 (end), 52, 73, 78, 79, 93. The Coptic is often curtailed in the Arabic, *c.g.* §§ 43, 44, 47, 56, 62, 65, 71, 87. Of the significance of the pagination in one of the Coptic fragments we have already spoken (*v.* Introduction).

The hypothesis of a lost Greek original could be defended simply on the analogy of the numerous Coptic works for which a derivation from Greek sources has been demonstrated. It would also be supported by the multitude of Greek words and phrases scattered through the text; some of them too unusual to be reckoned among the every-day stock of Coptic translators¹, though in face of the occasional appearance of even the rarest Greek terms in still later and certainly not translated texts², this argument is not without its weakness.

Beyond the MSS. here utilised, no other text of the Athanasian Canons has hitherto been found in Coptic literature³. They appear however to occur in the interesting catalogue of the library of a Theban monastery, published by Bouriant⁴ and dating probably from about the year 600⁵. Among the biblical works with which the list begins we read, between Genesis and Leviticus: **ΕΞΟΔΟΣ ΑΠΗΚΑΝΩΗ ΑΠΑ ΑΘΑΝΑΣΙΟΥ ΧΑΡ[ΤΗΣ]**, 'Exodus and the Canons of Apa Athanasius — papyrus.'⁶ As a later number (53) the same catalogue gives: 'A book of Ordinances (*ἐντολή*) of Apa Athanasius', which, had it not been for the earlier entry, we might have taken for our canons.

Of the Sa'idic text we have parts of two MSS., which, though differing considerably in age, appear (where comparisons are possible) to represent much the same recension. The older MS. consists now of 23 leaves⁷ of a papyrus

¹ Conspicuous are *ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον, ἀτακτέω, ἀξίωμα, ἐνοχλέω, εὐφραίνω, καθαίρειω, καθίστημι, καταδικάζω, μεσίτης, ὄρδινον, οὐ μόνον δέ, παραδίδωμι, πομπή, πόσῳ μᾶλλον, πορνείον, πρόσδος, βεπούδιον, σπεκουλάτωρ, σπέρμα, ὑπομένω*.

² Especially the letters and documents from Hermopolis.

³ The texts here edited were identified by a comparison with the summary in Vansleb's *Histoire*, p. 286 ff.

⁴ *Rec. de Travaux* XI. 132 ff. ⁵ V. Crum, *Copt. Ostraca* p. XIX.

⁶ That Ath. constructed anything similar to the Eusebian Canons of the New Test. we have no evidence.

⁷ Very small fragments which I cannot place are framed with foll.

book (Brit. Mus. Coptic Papyrus XXXVI here called B), and of 4 still smaller fragments in the Phillipps collection at Cheltenham (here P).¹ All are imperfect. A complete leaf measured about $28 \text{ to } 30 \times 21\frac{1}{2}$ cm. In B the fibres on the *rectos* run horizontally to the text in the first 8 leaves, vertically in the next 10. Then follow 2 (XVI, XXII) where they are horizontal, while the last 2 (XVIIb, XXI) show again vertical fibres on the *rectos*. The original arrangement of quires is therefore not easy to discern². One may have begun with the 9th leaf (VII).

The text is in a single column of some 24—26 lines, written in a heavy uncial script, probably of about the year 600 (*v.* plate)³. Initials are not enlarged, but a few paragraphs are indicated in the margin by a ζ-like mark (II, IV, X, XV) or by a horizontal stroke (XI, XIV, XXI). The former of these signs occurs, where preserved, at points coinciding with sections in the Arabic version; the latter usually does not. Of course the majority of the sections in that version are due to its translator (*v.* Riedel's Introduction). The papyrus was, when purchased by the British Museum, stated to have come from 'Thebes'⁴. Its language is a pure Sa'ïdic, such as might be expected from that neighbourhood.

The other MS. contributes 7 leaves: 3 now in Naples and partly published by Zoega⁵ (here called N) and 4 in the Rainer collection at Vienna⁶ (here V), unpublished and most kindly communicated to me by Prof. Krall, who had also the goodness to revise his copy in certain obscure places.

XVI, XVII. The MS. is no. 167 in my forthcoming catalogue. Further study has rectified several details in the description there given.

¹ No. 16402, 1—4 in Catalogue. ² Cf. C. Schmidt, *Acta Pauli* p. 3.

³ The MS. shows both angular and rounded forms of A and T ; but of A only the latter occurs on the plate.

⁴ Catal. of sale of H. Salt's antiquities at Sotheby's, June 29, 1835, lot 1248. ⁵ *Catal. Codd. Copt.* p. 623, No. CCLXXVI.

⁶ Numbered K. 9600—9603.

This MS. is of parchment. The leaves are complete and measure about 35×28 cm. The text is in two columns, of 34—36 lines each and the script identical with that of Zoega's *Classis V*, no. XX. Cf. also Ciasca, *Sacr. Bibl. Fragm.*, Tab. XIII. Initials, stops &c. are coloured red, the small bud-ornament beside the larger initials, red and green. The MS. can therefore be dated about the years 950—1000¹ and came doubtless from the library of Shenoute's monastery (the White Monastery). Its language is naturally somewhat less classic than that of the older MS.; but its divergences, mostly orthographic, are in keeping with the usage of scribes of this later period². The portions of our text preserved here show no division into sections; the numerous enlarged initials³ indicate, as is usual in such MSS., merely new sentences.

The hand which wrote the MS. NV is to be recognized in several other leaves among those brought from the White Monastery. It seems not improbable that of these a certain number belonged to the same volume with our Canons⁴; for they show parts of the so-called *Ecclesiastical Canons*, which may well have been placed beside those of Athanasius. The leaves in question are: (1) Brit. Mus. Or. 3580 B. 2, a fragment⁵, = *Can. Eccl.* 32—34, (2) Paris MS. copte 131³, f. 26, pp. 35, 36 = *Can. Eccl.* 62, (3) Ib. 129¹², f. 7 + 130³, ff. 50—54, pp. 59—70 = *Can. Eccl.* 72—78, the last of which

¹ Paris Ms. copte 129¹³, f. 41 with scribe's colophon dated AM. 64 = AD. 92- and ib. 131³, f. 39 dated similarly AM. 656 = AD. 940, are both in scripts closely resembling the specimens here cited. Cf. also Ciasca, Tab. XI, dated (in the colophon published by Hyvernat, *Album X*) AM. 719 = AD. 1003, the hand of which is not far removed from these.

² Characteristic are the superlineation (1) of any vowel which independently forms a syllable and (2) of the second of two adjoining consonants and (3) the representation of *ei* and *i* by *i*.

³ Here represented by stops.

⁴ Zoega CCXXXV, though by the same hand, is here excluded, owing to its pagination.

⁵ No. 165 in my forthcoming catalogue.

passages has recently been published by Dr. Leipoldt¹.

If the *Eccl. Canons* be reckoned to have extended in this volume to p. 79², then some 47 out of the 62 pp. thus missing before p. 141 (the first of those here published) would be occupied by the lost part of our Canons³; that is to say, these would have begun about p. 94. Some 15 pages therefore (79 to 94) would still remain to be accounted for. This gap the *Apostolic Canons* would adequately fill.

The texts are here printed with all visible diacritical marks⁴: the papyrus (BP) in columns as in the original, the parchment MS. (NV) in continuous lines. The sections of the Arabic version are added for convenience in the margins. *Lacunae* and completions of *lacunae* are indicated by square brackets, doubtful letters by dots below them, estimates of the number of letters missing occasionally by a corresponding number of dots.

¹ In *Texte u. Unt.*, NF. XI, 1b, p. 37 ff. I here add a fol. (pp. 59, 60) to Leipoldt's fragment. This volume therefore contained, like Or. 1320 (Lagarde's), the whole of the *Eccl. Canons*; and the two MSS. are practically contemporary.

² 45 lines of Lagarde's print = 2 pp. or 1 fol. of this MS.

³ Reckoning some 35 lines of the present translation of the Arabic to 1 fol. of this Coptic MS.

⁴ For the Vienna fragt. I depend upon Prof. Krall's copy.

P. I.
(§ 10).] $\overline{\chi\epsilon\epsilon\rho\epsilon\eta}$
[$\overline{\rho\rho\omega\sigma\tau}$ \hat{o} $\overline{\eta\rho\rho}$] \overline{o} $\epsilon\beta\overline{o\lambda}$ $\overline{\rho\iota}$
τοοτ ·
] . $\overline{\psi}$ $\overline{\pi\rho\rho}$ $\overline{\psi\eta\alpha}$

[$\overline{\tau\lambda\omicron\sigma\omicron\varsigma}$ $\epsilon\pi\overline{\eta\sigma}$] $\overline{\tau\tau\epsilon}$ $\epsilon\psi\overline{\psi\alpha\eta}$
πολι] $\overline{\varsigma}$ $\overline{\eta\varsigma\epsilon\psi\omega\rho}$

[$\overline{\psi\rho}$ $\overline{\mu\mu\omicron\varsigma}$ $\overline{\eta\psi\alpha}$] $\overline{\mu\epsilon\lambda\epsilon\iota}$ $\epsilon\psi$
] $\overline{\rho\iota\tau\eta\eta\beta\alpha\rho}$

[$\overline{\beta\alpha\rho\omicron\varsigma}$] $\overline{\epsilon\psi}$ $\overline{\chi\iota\eta\eta}$
] $\epsilon\pi\tau\alpha\rho\omicron$ ϵ

[$\overline{\rho\alpha\tau}$] $\overline{\epsilon\psi\chi}$ [ϵ
traces of 3 more lines.

$\overline{\mu\pi\rho\epsilon\varsigma}$]

$\overline{\beta\tau\tau\epsilon\rho\omicron\varsigma}$ [
 $\overline{\eta\tau\epsilon\pi\alpha\iota\alpha\kappa}$ [$\overline{o\mu\omicron\varsigma}$ $\epsilon\omega\overline{\psi\psi}$ $\overline{\mu}$]
 $\overline{\pi\lambda\alpha\omicron\varsigma}$ · $\overline{\eta\tau}$ [$\epsilon\omicron\sigma\tau\omicron\eta$ $\overline{\eta\iota\mu}$
 $\overline{\alpha\mu\epsilon}$]

$\overline{\lambda\epsilon\iota}$ $\epsilon\pi\epsilon\psi\overline{\rho\omega\delta}$ [$\overline{\mu\mu\iota\eta}$ $\overline{\mu}$]
 $\overline{\mu\omicron\psi}$ · $\overline{\mu\eta}$ $\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ [$\overline{\pi\eta\sigma\tau\tau\epsilon}$

$\overline{\eta\alpha\kappa\alpha}$]

$\overline{\rho\omega\psi}$ $\overline{\psi\alpha\beta\omicron\lambda}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$ $\overline{\pi\rho\tau}$]
 $\overline{\pi\omicron\alpha\iota\alpha\kappa\omicron\eta}$ [$\overline{o\varsigma}$ $\overline{\kappa\alpha}$] (§ 11).

$\overline{\lambda\omega\varsigma}$ $\epsilon\tau\epsilon\kappa$ [$\overline{\kappa\lambda\eta\varsigma\iota\alpha}$
 $\overline{\tau\epsilon\eta\epsilon\tau\rho\omicron\omicron\rho}$ [$\overline{\eta\rho\epsilon\theta}$]

$\overline{\eta\iota\kappa\omicron\varsigma}$ $\overline{\eta\psi}$ [$\overline{\tau\mu}$

$\overline{\alpha}$. . . $\overline{\rho\epsilon\psi}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$

$\overline{\eta}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$

traces of 4 more lines.

a small fragt. 1

$\overline{\epsilon\tau\epsilon}$] $\overline{\eta\alpha\iota\eta\epsilon}$ ϵ [$\overline{\cdot}$

] $\overline{\pi\eta\iota\psi\epsilon}$ $\overline{\mu}$ [$\overline{\pi\eta\sigma\tau\tau\epsilon}$

$\overline{\alpha\lambda\lambda}$] $\overline{\alpha}$ $\overline{\rho\epsilon\eta}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$

margin.

P. II.] $\overline{\eta\varsigma\eta\tau}$ $\overline{\eta\tau\epsilon\rho\omicron\mu}$ [$\overline{\pi\epsilon}$
(§ 16).] $\overline{\tau\epsilon}$ $\overline{\eta\alpha\kappa}$ $\overline{\eta\tau\epsilon\iota\rho\epsilon}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$
] $\overline{\psi\alpha}$ $\overline{\mu\pi\chi\omicron\epsilon\iota\varsigma\pi\epsilon}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$
] $\overline{\eta\psi\alpha}$ $\overline{\mu\pi\pi\alpha\varsigma\chi\alpha}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$

margin.

] $\overline{\kappa}$ $\overline{\alpha\pi\eta\sigma\tau\tau\epsilon}$ $\overline{\eta}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$
 $\overline{\eta}$] $\overline{\tau\omicron\psi}$ $\overline{\rho\omega\omega\psi}$ $\overline{\alpha\psi}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$
] $\overline{\psi}$ $\overline{\eta\eta\epsilon\tau\psi\alpha}$ · $\overline{\eta\epsilon\iota}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$
] $\overline{o\varsigma}$ $\overline{\rho\omega\sigma\tau}$ $\overline{\alpha\tau\psi\omicron}$ [$\overline{\cdot}$

1 I omitted to copy the other side of this.

)]н̄т̄п̄ентн̄ко[стн̄]п̄ноуте ап[
п̄]щ̄а̄ н̄рн̄ н̄те[ро̄мп̄е ¹]ѣ̄ ероӯ м̄н̄пет[
ете]п̄а̄і̄пе̄ п̄щ̄а̄ м̄[п̄]н̄̄ та̄р̄ р̄м̄п̄[
]н̄нект̄ен[н̄ма̄]пет̄шо̄оп[

- V. p. p̄ma. et̄βεπεκ̄ῑτο̄ρ̄τ̄ρ̄ · ε̄Ϸ̄χε̄ н̄т̄с̄ро̄ӯт̄ та̄р̄ ан̄ е̄ρ̄ω̄β̄ н̄т̄с̄
 (§ 40). ᾱλλᾱ ρ̄ᾱτε̄Ϸ̄ε̄κ̄κ̄λ̄н̄с̄і̄ᾱ ε̄с̄о̄ н̄а̄т̄ш̄то̄ρ̄τ̄ρ̄ н̄н̄ε̄Ϸ̄ρ̄χ̄ρ̄і̄ᾱ та̄р̄
 ан̄ н̄н̄ε̄т̄о̄ н̄а̄т̄с̄ω̄т̄ᾱ н̄с̄ω̄ӯ · н̄н̄ε̄ла̄а̄т̄. м̄п̄ρ̄ε̄с̄β̄т̄ε̄ρ̄о̄с̄
 ш̄то̄ρ̄τ̄ρ̄ ρ̄н̄т̄ε̄Ϸ̄θ̄с̄і̄ᾱ ᾱλλᾱ ε̄Ϸ̄ε̄χ̄ω̄κ̄ ε̄β̄ол̄ ρ̄н̄о̄т̄.м̄н̄т̄-
 (§ 41). ρ̄о̄ρ̄ш̄о̄н̄т̄ · н̄н̄ε̄ла̄а̄т̄ ε̄Ϸ̄н̄п̄ ε̄т̄ε̄κ̄κ̄λ̄н̄с̄і̄ᾱ β̄ω̄κ̄ ε̄ρ̄ᾱт̄о̄т̄
 н̄н̄ε̄ρ̄ε̄Ϸ̄ка̄о̄т̄н̄о̄т̄ о̄т̄ᾱε̄ ρ̄ε̄Ϸ̄м̄о̄т̄ε̄ о̄т̄ᾱε̄ [ρ̄ε̄Ϸ̄]ш̄ї̄н̄ε̄ о̄т̄-
 [ᾱε̄ м̄ᾱг̄]о̄с̄ · ε̄Ϸ̄ш̄ан̄[с̄н̄т̄ε̄] ᾱε̄ ε̄ᾱϷ̄β̄ω̄κ̄ [н̄с̄ε̄о̄] м̄м̄н̄т̄ρ̄ε̄
 ε̄[ρ̄о̄ӯ] ρ̄і̄т̄н̄ш̄о̄м̄н̄т̄ м̄м̄н̄т̄ρ̄ε̄ · ε̄т̄ε̄ка̄ᾱӯ ρ̄і̄β̄ол̄ н̄[с̄ε̄]т̄.м̄-
 с̄т̄н̄[ᾱт̄ε̄ м̄]м̄о̄ӯ н̄ш̄о̄м̄т̄[ε̄ н̄ρ̄о̄]м̄п̄ε̄ н̄Ϸ̄с̄[ω̄ ε̄Ϸ̄]м̄ε̄т̄ᾱн̄о̄і̄
 ρ̄н̄о̄т̄с̄і̄ш̄ε̄ ε̄χ̄м̄п̄ε̄т̄ᾱϷ̄ᾱᾱӯ · м̄н̄н̄с̄ᾱн̄а̄ї̄ ε̄т̄н̄т̄ε̄Ϸ̄ ε̄т̄ε̄Ϸ̄-
 ᾱᾱз̄[і̄с̄] к̄ᾱт̄ᾱ т̄ε̄Ϸ̄.м̄ε̄т̄ᾱн̄о̄ї̄ᾱ · ε̄Ϸ̄ш̄о̄п̄ε̄ ᾱε̄ ε̄Ϸ̄т̄.м̄ε̄т̄ᾱн̄о̄ї̄
 (§ 42). ε̄Ϸ̄ε̄м̄о̄т̄ ε̄Ϸ̄о̄ н̄ᾱп̄о̄с̄т̄н̄ᾱт̄ω̄г̄о̄с̄ · н̄н̄ε̄ла̄а̄т̄ н̄κ̄λ̄н̄ρ̄і̄к̄о̄с̄
 т̄ω̄ρ̄ м̄н̄с̄ρ̄і̄м̄ε̄ н̄т̄ω̄ӯ ᾱн̄т̄ε̄ · ε̄Ϸ̄ш̄ан̄с̄н̄о̄т̄п̄ο̄ρ̄н̄і̄ᾱ ᾱε̄
 н̄с̄ᾱо̄т̄ᾱ н̄ о̄т̄.м̄н̄т̄н̄о̄ε̄ї̄κ̄ ε̄Ϸ̄ρ̄о̄т̄ρ̄о̄м̄п̄ε̄ ρ̄і̄β̄ол̄ ш̄ан̄т̄ε̄Ϸ̄-
 м̄ε̄т̄ᾱн̄о̄ї̄ · ε̄ρ̄ш̄ан̄т̄ε̄Ϸ̄.м̄ε̄т̄ᾱн̄о̄ї̄ᾱ ᾱε̄ о̄т̄ω̄н̄ρ̄ ε̄β̄ол̄ н̄т̄ε̄ї̄-
 ρ̄о̄м̄п̄ε̄ н̄ρ̄о̄о̄т̄ ε̄Ϸ̄ε̄ε̄ї̄ ε̄χ̄н̄т̄ε̄Ϸ̄ᾱᾱз̄і̄с̄ · ε̄Ϸ̄ш̄о̄п̄ε̄ ᾱε̄ ε̄Ϸ̄т̄.м̄-
 м̄ε̄т̄ᾱн̄о̄ї̄ ᾱλλᾱ н̄Ϸ̄с̄ω̄ ρ̄м̄п̄ε̄Ϸ̄н̄о̄β̄ε̄ ε̄т̄ε̄ка̄θ̄ε̄ρ̄о̄т̄ м̄м̄о̄ӯ² ·
 (§ 43). ε̄ρ̄ш̄ан̄т̄ε̄с̄ρ̄і̄м̄ε̄ н̄ο̄т̄ᾱї̄ᾱκ̄о̄н̄о̄с̄ м̄о̄т̄ ε̄Ϸ̄ε̄с̄ω̄ ε̄Ϸ̄о̄ н̄ε̄т̄κ̄ρ̄ᾱ-
 т̄н̄с̄ ε̄Ϸ̄ш̄о̄п̄ε̄ о̄т̄н̄ε̄о̄ᾱε̄ρ̄о̄с̄п̄ε̄ н̄Ϸ̄т̄.м̄с̄ω̄ ε̄Ϸ̄ε̄с̄ρ̄ᾱт̄ε̄т̄ε̄ м̄м̄о̄ӯ

¹ Cf. Ezek. XL. 1, та̄р̄χ̄н̄ н̄т̄ρ̄о̄м̄п̄ε̄.

² In margin of this Canon: ε̄Ϸ̄с̄н̄ρ̄ ρ̄н̄н̄κ̄ᾱн̄о̄н̄ н̄н̄ε̄н̄ї̄о̄т̄ε̄
 χ̄ε̄ε̄т̄ш̄ан̄с̄н̄о̄т̄ᾱ ρ̄н̄о̄т̄п̄ο̄ρ̄н̄і̄ᾱ ε̄т̄н̄ᾱка̄θ̄ε̄ρ̄о̄т̄ м̄м̄о̄ӯ.
 (Can. Apost. XXV(XXIV). Cf. Lagarde, *Aeg.* 215).

а́лла нѣѣ · еѣерсоот неѣот рѣѣол · еѣшанкааѣ де
 *рѣѣотн рѣѣтнм̄м̄нтшанрѣѣтнѣ м̄пнотте еѣеѣмооше еѣпор- V. p. р̄м̄в̄.
 а́ннн м̄пкотѣ н̄а́аконос н̄ѣррае ѣантеѣпрокоптеѣ
 н̄кесоп · отѣтпоа́аконос еѣшанѣс̄рѣме н̄нетѣнр
 р̄нтеѣпомпн отае н̄нетѣак отае н̄нетѣω н̄е н̄ша-
 ренѣреѣнѣкос а́ас · ота́анакнѣстнс н̄ оте́мнотт
 н̄но́мос нотѣт меткн н̄ат еѣраѣ ѣекас еѣрепес̄мот
 н̄ншнре н̄текк̄лнс̄а ѣшпе еѣтраеот еѣткωр еѣроѣ рѣ-
 тнр̄ме н̄м̄ н̄тепран м̄пнотте ѣѣеот еѣол рѣтоотѣ ·
 н̄не́лаат еѣнп̄ еѣеклнрос а́неѣе н̄теѣс̄рѣме еѣкωс̄м̄ (§ 44).
 м̄мос н̄нотѣ н̄ рат н̄ р̄нрен̄ωне м̄ме н̄ р̄нотѣстнм̄
 н̄ р̄нотѣшк̄нл̄ н̄ р̄нотѣω̄л̄к̄ н̄ р̄нотѣроѣте е́наѣшес̄о-
 т̄нѣ · еѣс̄ с̄хнма т̄ар н̄теѣм̄не н̄на̄ншнре а́нне
 н̄текк̄лнс̄а · папосто́лос̄ т̄ар петрос̄ ѣпараѣтѣ
 н̄наѣ н̄теѣм̄не ѣеотѣс̄хнма м̄порн̄икомпе · от̄ мо́нон
 де наѣ а́лла п̄кепат̄лос̄ папосто́лос̄ с̄раѣ еѣѣре
 м̄моот н̄ѣоте н̄наѣр̄н̄лаѣкос̄ тнрот · еѣс̄ посо
 м̄[а́ллон] а́нон н̄[отнн̄] тес̄р̄м̄[е т̄ар м̄]потнн̄
 о[т̄ωм̄] еѣол̄ р̄мпое[ик̄ м̄]п̄отѣс̄а̄стн[р̄]он̄ еѣѣеп[аѣ]
 ѣшпе [ерос̄] р̄ωас̄ м̄[ооше] р̄нотѣс̄хн[ма еѣ]от̄а̄а̄в̄
 ѣекас̄ еѣреп̄с̄м̄нт̄¹ ѣшпе н̄к̄от̄ н̄рен̄коотте а́х̄н * ѣаѣе V. p. р̄м̄т̄.
 еѣнат̄ еѣтет̄на̄на̄строф̄н̄ еѣт̄нанотс̄ а́т̄ω̄ еѣот̄а̄а̄в̄ р̄нот-
 роте · еѣр̄шанот̄а̄ де ѣоос̄ еѣѣнеѣн̄то́лн̄ ѣе́р̄нен̄то́лн̄
 н̄р̄ωме́не̄ ма̄реѣе́ме̄ ѣе́р̄нен̄то́лн̄ н̄те̄ п̄нотте̄ неѣс̄раѣ
 м̄моот̄ н̄нтн̄ · м̄пеѣак̄ω̄ п̄пат̄р̄іарх̄нс̄ а́ме́л̄і̄ отае̄ м̄-
 п̄ѣан̄іѣе̄ н̄неѣс̄р̄іоме̄ еѣкос̄м̄ м̄моот̄ отае̄ неѣѣкер̄ω̄рал̄
 а́лла аѣѣї̄ н̄н̄ѣаѣе̄ н̄нотѣ̄ м̄н̄неѣѣел̄ліон̄ н̄неѣс̄р̄іоме̄

¹ Read? п̄ес̄с̄м̄от̄.

- мннеѣшеере а҃ѣта[ко]от а҃ѣ а҃ѣ[ропот р]атт[ере]мн-
 оос е҃тѣнсі҃ѣма тѣполіс ѡа҃рраі е҃поот н҃роот · пкемѡт-
 снс се рѡѡѣ он ѡпараїтї мпеїсхнма нтеїмне пезаѣ
 м҃плаос хе҃҃ї е҃воѡ м҃мѡтн ннеїкосмос мннетнсто҃лн
 неоот татсаѡок е҃не҃ѣнааѡт на҃к · паї де е҃ѣѡ м҃моѣ
 е҃ѣтамо м҃мон хемнѡм м҃моот е҃хїсѡ нте пно҃тте
 е҃тсроѣт е҃космї м҃петро мн҃те҃тапе · а҃кеїме се те-
 нѡт ѡ пеклнрїкос хенесѡ нте пно҃ттене наї м҃пр-
 ката҃фронї м҃моот · е҃ѡхе м҃петрос г҃ар о҃те҃шнїеїкос-
 м҃кон ан нтеїмне · патлос сѡѡ м҃моот мѡтснс
 ката҃фронї м҃моот · іакѡѡ отѡсп м҃моот е҃ѣѡхе
 м҃моот е҃воѡ а҃ѣ ѡтѡр м҃моот мнпкар · нток рѡѡк
 V. p. р.м.з. м҃прѣотѡнеїрѡ * ме е҃тѡтааѡ наї г҃арне тапе нте҃к-
 (§ 45). к҃лнсіа тарекѡѡпе нѡнре м҃ерїт · нне҃лааѡ нк҃лн-
 рїкос ннхте҃ѣсрїме е҃воѡ а҃хнѡтѡѡхе м҃порнїа ·
 е҃рѡанѡта ннхте҃ѣсрїме е҃воѡ нѣрѡмоос мнкеѡтеї
 (§ 46). ма҃лїста нѣкаѡнре нммас е҃те҃каѡерѡт м҃моѣ · нне-
 лааѡ нк҃лнрїкос м҃еста҃҃е нлааѡ нрѡѡ м҃пѡрѡ н҃га-
 мос е҃птрѣ · е҃ѡанѡнѡта де е҃а҃ѣпѡрѡ н м҃еста҃҃е
 нлааѡ нрѡѡ нрѣпѡтаїон е҃теноѡѣ е҃воѡ р҃мпеклнрос
 нтеп҃гамос е҃тммаѡ рѡтп е҃нетернѡт нкесѡп · нне-
 лааѡ нк҃лнрїкос м҃еста҃҃е нлааѡ нрѡѡ н҃анмосїон
 ката ѡе нтанѡрпѡоос ѡта҃҃е нне҃тѣпѡтассе нлааѡ
 нрѡме а҃лла е҃тнаѡѡ е҃то не҃летѡерѡс хе҃те҃ѣѡше
 (§ 47). м҃пѡтсіастнрїон е҃тѡтааѡ р҃нѡтсѡѡте е҃ѣтѡаѡ · нне-
 лааѡ нк҃лнрїкос амелї е҃нетѡѡне р҃мпѣѣрїр е҃см҃пет-
 ѡїне а҃лла е҃ѣс҃мпетѡтѡ р҃нѡта҃҃апн нте пно҃тте ·
 е҃ѡѡпе мен ѡ҃рнкепе е҃ѣѣ на҃ѣ м҃петѣрѡхрїа на҃ѣ ·

[illegible]

1 A fragment, paged 47, 48.

2 Vars., B. + $\mu\alpha\rho\sigma\tau\epsilon$.

еротн¹ ѡа м монахн · кан ешопе мнтѣсрїме² млат
 таскесїс тар рѡат³ наѣ пара отроплон жекас
 нне лаат носе шопе нлаат мѡтхн алла нтепрнт
 мѡшнре мпнотте мтон ммоу ерпаї еѡн тнрн
 жепрїсе нтаїааѣ епкосмос мпеѡшопе ешотейт ·
 (§ 49). етвенеїопе де рѡот нне клнрїкос · ннетрѡѡб елаат
 неїопе ешатѡїотѣ нрнтот н емесрѣе нрнтот мпнат
 нтепросфора · ешопе де отоїеїе нѣтмеї етекклнсіа
 В. XXIIIb. мпсавѡатон мнткрїаки мпатотѡш мпеѡалтнрїон*
 еѣешопе еѣмнр нѣѡїоеїк⁴ · алла еѣѡѡк епма нотѡм ·
 еѡуанаѡле де еѡмпеѡтсіастнрїон ннеѡѡѡк · таї онте
 ѡе етнашопе нтннстіа снте⁵ · маїїста еѡтмеї
 епораїнон нтннстіа снте еѣешопе⁶ ката неїканон
 V. p. p. 7. нотѡт · шѡе мен енетрнтполїс * еїї етекклнсіа
 мнне · алла етвенетеренетрѡнтѣ пѡѡл нтполїс
 (§ 50). атѣ номос нат нтннстіа снте нрѡтѡ · етвеот-
 клнрїкос де рѡѡѣ еѡѣїї мен мпатотѡш нсенат
 млате ероу мннѡс он нѣѡѡѡк наѣ нѣїре ннеѡ-
 ѡнтѣ ѡаппнат нѣтнатѣ · паї ннеѡѡѡ наѣ · алла
 еѣеїї епма нотѡм · ешопе де отанаѣкннте нтас-
 тарѡу еноѡамелїа анте еѣѣї · плнн еѣѣїне мпе-
 пресѡтерос мпатѣѡѡѡѡк ешопе отнѡѡѡм · ешопе
 отклнрїкоспе еѡѣїї етѣнѡѡїс емпеѡлїтѡтѣ

1 B. > еротн.

2 B. кан мнтаѣ ·.

3 B. ends.

4 B. нѣт[мѡ]їоеїк.

5 B. > таї — снте.

6 B. + еѡмнр.

[τει¹ δε ετρχρια $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron\varsigma$].
 [ατω εψωπε $\bar{\eta}\psi\omega\pi\eta$] αν·
 [αλλα εψαμελει $\bar{\eta}\eta\epsilon\psi\chi\iota$ ·
 [$\bar{\eta}\eta\epsilon\lambda\alpha\alpha\tau$ χι $\bar{\mu}$] παζιωμα $\bar{\eta}$
 [τ $\bar{\mu}$ ητκλ $\bar{\eta}$] ρικος $\bar{\eta}\psi\kappa\alpha$
 [αψ εψ]ο παρτον ενψειρε ²
 [α]η $\bar{\mu}\mu\epsilon\psi\omega\mu\psi\epsilon$ $\bar{\eta}\theta\epsilon$ $\bar{\eta}\eta\epsilon$

[ε]ηητ τηροτ³ $\bar{\eta}\lambda\epsilon\tau\epsilon\iota\tau\eta\varsigma$ [·]
 [$\bar{\mu}$]ηπως $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\omicron\tau\alpha$ χοος χε
 [$\bar{\eta}$] $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\psi\lambda\alpha\alpha\tau$ αν επαπε

ετσιαστηριονπε οτδε [$\bar{\eta}$]
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\omicron\tau$ αν εροψ⁴· $\bar{\eta}\eta\epsilon\varsigma$
 $\psi\omega\pi\epsilon$ ⁵ $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\iota\epsilon\rho\epsilon$ · $\psi\eta\alpha\chi\omicron\omicron[\varsigma]$
 γαρ ηαψ $\bar{\eta}\psi\iota$ $\bar{\eta}\psi\omega\tau\eta\rho$ ⁶
 χε[$\bar{\eta}$]

$\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\rho\mu\alpha\eta\omicron\mu\omicron\varsigma$ ⁷ $\bar{\eta}$ $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\psi\omega\kappa$ ⁸
 ε[βολ]

ρηταποδ $\bar{\iota}\varsigma$ · πα $\bar{\iota}$ γαρ $\bar{\eta}$
 τε $\bar{\iota}\mu\eta\eta\epsilon$ $\bar{\eta}\tau\alpha\psi\iota$ $\bar{\mu}\mu\epsilon\psi\omicron\varsigma\eta\eta$
 σωρ αψτομ $\bar{\epsilon}\psi$ ⁹ ρ $\bar{\mu}\mu\kappa\alpha\rho$ ·

πενταψχοος χεαιετ]
 αττελιγ[ε ηητη $\bar{\mu}\mu\epsilon\tau$]
 αττελιον [$\bar{\mu}\mu\eta\eta\omicron\tau\epsilon$ $\bar{\eta}$]
 χιηχ $\bar{\eta}$ · καπερ ο[τηητκ]
 εζοτσια $\bar{\mu}\mu\alpha\tau$ ¹⁰ $\bar{\eta}\psi\omega\mu$ ¹¹
 [ρι]

σω· απχοεις γαρ τοψ $\bar{\epsilon}$ ¹²
 $\bar{\eta}\eta\epsilon\tau\tau\alpha\psi\epsilon\omicron\epsilon\iota\psi$ $\bar{\mu}\mu[\epsilon\tau]$ (§ 51).
 αττελιον εω $\bar{\eta}\rho$ ¹³ εβολ
 ρ[$\bar{\mu}$]

πεταττελιον· εβολ χε
 ηετροσε επεετσιαστη
 ριον· εψατπωψ εχω[τ]
 $\bar{\mu}\mu\eta\epsilon\psi\epsilon\tau\varsigma\iota\alpha\sigma\tau\eta\rho\eta\eta$

ετβεπα $\bar{\iota}$ ¹⁴ κηαχ $\bar{\iota}$ $\bar{\eta}\psi\tau$

βεκε $\bar{\eta}\rho\omicron\tau\omicron$ ¹⁵· εκψανχοος
 χε $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\psi\omega\psi$ αν, οτδε
 $\bar{\eta}\tau\eta\lambda\epsilon\iota\tau\omicron\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon\iota$ αν¹⁶·

¹ Lacunae filled from V.

² V. ηψ·.

³ V. ηηεψ·, > τηροτ.

⁴ V. > εροψ.

⁵ V. + σε. ⁶ V. πεηεωτηρ. ⁷ V. πανομος. ⁸ V. ητ $\bar{\iota}\lambda\omicron$.

⁹ V. αψτω $\bar{\mu}\varsigma$ $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron\varsigma$. ¹⁰ V. > $\bar{\mu}\mu\alpha\tau$. ¹¹ V. ε $\bar{\psi}\omega\mu$.

¹² V. χοος. ¹³ V. ε $\bar{\psi}\omega\eta\rho$. ¹⁴ V. + γαρ.

¹⁵ V. εκ $\bar{\mu}\psi\alpha$ $\bar{\mu}\mu\omicron\varsigma$. ¹⁶ V. $\bar{\eta}\tau\epsilon\psi\omega\psi$ αν ε $\bar{\lambda}\iota\tau\omicron\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon\iota$.

ἀλλὰ ἀρὶ πῦμψε ἦτοϋ¹
 ἁποτσιαστῆριον κατὰ
 πεκταγμα · εἰωπε δε²
margin.

ἀρὶ πλεετε χενταϋροϋ³
 ἁπενταϋξι ἦτεμνα
 [α]ϥσοτλोटωλς⁴ ἁπσο[τ]⁵
margin.

B. I.

[ερο⁶ καὶ ετεμποτοτω]ϣ
 [ετρεῖς ρρρο ερραι] εχωοτ ·
 (§52). [εἰωπε δε⁷ οτнот]α ρμπε
 [κληρος ереп]επна ετοτα
 [αβ με μ]μοϥ еперото ет
 бетεϣμнтрωме етна
 ноте · нсерχρεῖα δε⁸ нот
 нотс екаθῖста μμοϥ⁹ · ἦ
 οτεπισκοπος · ἦ οτπрес
 вттерос · ἦ οτδιακων¹⁰
 [нн]ετοбшот епаї ететн
 [та]ϥ μματ μπεпна¹¹ ετοτα

εκα[θῖста
 αρω[
 πεпна[
 εἰωρωп ρμп[
 τϥ · ἀλλὰ шарерωме нн[μ]
 εἰме еπεϣμα ἦотωρ ·
 ἦнетшроμнт ἦтн
 лаат ἦρωме елаϥ ἦκλн
 ρикос · ἀλλὰ ешшнрх-
 ρи[α]
 етесωтп μпетμ[пшш]
 ебол ρμπορε · еш[ωпе]

1 V. > нтоϥ.

2 V. continues нсрχρεῖα ан нотωμ ρηноеик ἁποτ-
 сιαστῆριον μнлаат анагказе μμοκ етρεкшῖ ἀλλὰ
 μαλλον κнашῖ нотхарис нрото ное μ[пентаϥ

3 V. нтаτ ·.

4 V. соτλωλς.

5 V. continues ἁпсоτ]тарιον ἁπεϣρωβ нрнтс χεот μο-
 ном аϥγῖте нтоотϥ аτтаас μпапμнт нμно ἀλλὰ
 аτконсϥ ρωωϥ μнншазе нтμнт ·

6 Lacunae filled from V.

7 V. > δε.

8 V. > δε.

9 V. етρετκαас ριχωот.

10 V. Presbyter, deacon (διακονος), bishop.

11 V. οтнтϥπεпна.

[аѣ ·] етѣхецѣ̄нотора̄инон
[еѣ]соѣѣ · нсеє̄ре ꙗ̄пете
[пѣ]ѣпѣ пор̄аинон¹ · а̄л̄ла
[еѣ]е̄ѣр̄нѣ е̄пете̄ѣнта̄ѣ
[ꙗ̄ꙗ]а̄ ꙗ̄пѣ̄на е̄то̄а̄а̄ѣ
[н̄с]е̄каѣ̄ста ꙗ̄мо̄ѣ е̄т̄м̄н̄т̄
[но]с̄ · пѣ̄п̄на г̄ар̄ е̄то̄а̄а̄ѣ
[пѣт̄]о̄т̄ен̄о̄пр̄ѣ̄е̄во̄л̄ е̄т̄ѣ̄

margin.

де отцуре ꙗꙗлнрик[ос]
 пе еѿмоуше рнотѣ[нт]
 атѣпша · паї нтї[м]
 не ннестанротт[ѣ е]
 лаат нрѡѡ нтаѣ н[тек]
 клнста · еѿѡпе де [от]
 пистоспе еѿрана[ѣ]

margin.

B. II.

(§ 54).

]н
]пке
]етшансн
 [от]а [де р]нншнре ннеклн
 [р]кос рнотнобе ецш
 еротн
 [еп]мощ · етекапечеишт
 [р]во]л хемпчфсво мпеч
 [шнр]е калас · н тецшее
 [ре · па] етенцго гар ан м
 [п]хое]с мпечнї млин м
 [м]оу · наш нре цнацї про
 [о]тш нтекклнса мпнот
 [т]е · ешшпе де ецшан
 [т]шомбе мпечшнре ката
 [п]еч.мпуа · етекаас
 [еротн ·

ϕτ[..... нѳе] (§ 56).
нѳе[ωт а]
нагкнте етр[ε]γ[αιτω]ν
еротн епецнї · ецераρ[ερ]
ероу елате етатреλ[а]

аѳ епωοτη ωп ер[ου]
еуωпте де ренонк[ене]
ецетсабоот еве[опе ·]
етуан̄рнос де [нсеот]
ωу езω ратеце[ζотсиа]
м̄пртреукаат нсωγ
жекас еренеψυχн
тсабо еѳоте м̄пноσ[те]
евоλ ρитоотγ · нсеу[ω]
пе наγ н̄κλωμ ншот

1 V. ends with $\mu\pi\epsilon\tau\epsilon\rho\epsilon\sigma\alpha\iota\mu\omicron\eta\ \sigma\iota$

(§ 55). [ο]τκλνρικος εατταροϋ
[ε]ϋψι ποειπε σντε οτκοτ̃
[λ]νοτνος · ετεκααϋ ριβολ

margin.

ϋοτ ρντλντερο λп[н]те̃.¹
7ετβεппасха де етоτ² (§ 57).

margin.

B. III.

]н
[ε[τε]пнат̃пе
[н̃та̃с̃ ρ̃ο̃т̃] λп̃χο̃е̃с̃ н̃
[ρ̃н̃т̃]ϋ̃³ (· πε̃τε̃)н̃с̃ε̃на̃ρε̃
ε̃ροϋ
[α(н, εϋεϋω)πε εϋσн̃п̃ ε̃т̃

[α̃ρι̃ке̃ ·] εϋω̃πε̃ де̃ ο̃το̃το̃
[ε̃]ε̃πε̃ εϋρ̃н̃т̃с̃ω̃ϋε̃ н̃
неϋ̃с̃ω̃ н̃β̃ол̃ λп̃на̃т̃ н̃
х̃п̃с̃о̃ · х̃е̃ка̃с̃ ε̃т̃на̃с̃ω̃ρ̃
ε̃β̃ол̃ н̃с̃и̃ н̃α̃ι̃α̃ко̃но̃с̃ ρ̃и̃
х̃λ̃п̃на̃о̃с̃⁴ ε̃т̃о̃ λ̃με̃ρο̃с̃
с̃на̃т̃ ε̃т̃х̃πε̃ на̃т̃ н̃не̃τε̃
ρ̃н̃т̃ ε̃т̃ро̃е̃и̃с̃ ε̃т̃ка̃та̃с̃
та̃с̃и̃с̃ λ̃п̃α̃ι̃θ̃ρι̃ον̃ λ̃п̃на̃о̃с̃ ·
ε̃т̃βε̃ο̃т̃ко̃т̃и̃ ε̃ϋ̃на̃ρι̃ме̃ ·
н̃ ε̃т̃βε̃ρο̃е̃и̃не̃ ε̃т̃на̃ϋ̃а̃
хе̃ ε̃т̃ϋ̃λ̃н̃λ̃ н̃ ε̃т̃ω̃ϋ̃ ε̃т̃
ρε̃т̃ϋ̃с̃β̃ω̃ на̃т̃ · ε̃ρ̃ϋ̃ан̃

ρα̃ρ̃т̃η̃[п̃ро̃ н̃β̃ол̃ ·]
хе̃ка̃с̃ ε̃ρε̃[н̃α̃ι̃α̃ко̃но̃с̃ на̃]
ϋω̃πε̃ ρ̃и̃λ̃[п̃ро̃ н̃с̃ε̃т̃то̃]
ο̃το̃т̃ λ̃н̃н̃(ε̃λ̃μο̃υ̃т̃ ·)³ н̃]

тоϋ н̃те̃н̃α̃ι̃(κ̃ω̃н̃ ρ̃)
[х̃ρε̃и̃α̃]
λ̃μο̃υ̃т̃ ρ̃λ̃п̃α̃ι̃ ε̃ρ̃[ο̃е̃и̃с̃ ε̃т̃]
βε̃ο̃т̃α̃т̃α̃κ̃то̃с̃ н̃с̃ε̃с̃[н̃]
то̃т̃ н̃те̃т̃но̃т̃ ε̃т̃β̃ο̃н̃θ̃е̃и̃
λ̃λ̃ма̃т̃ · на̃ι̃ де̃ т̃и̃ρο̃т̃
хе̃ка̃с̃ ε̃ρε̃п̃ϋ̃а̃хе̃ λ̃п̃но̃т̃
те̃ х̃и̃ε̃ο̃ο̃т̃ н̃те̃не̃т̃λ̃
п̃ϋ̃а̃ с̃ω̃т̃λ̃ ε̃ροϋ ρ̃но̃т̃
с̃с̃ра̃ρ̃т̃ · ε̃ρε̃ο̃т̃ка̃ρ̃ω̃ϋ̃
хе̃ ϋω̃πε̃ ρ̃н̃те̃κ̃λ̃н̃с̃и̃α̃
т̃и̃ρ̃с̃ та̃ре̃п̃ϋ̃а̃хе̃ λ̃
п̃х̃ο̃е̃и̃с̃ а̃т̃з̃а̃не̃ ρ̃но̃т̃
с̃мо̃т̃ · ε̃ρ̃ϋ̃ан̃ρ̃ω̃ме̃ де̃
ϋ̃а̃хе̃ ε̃т̃ω̃ϋ̃ · ε̃ρε̃πε̃та̃

¹ Only space for this compendium.

² ε̃το̃т̃α̃α̃β̃.

³ Round brackets show a small fragment now framed with B. XXII.

⁴ Arab. reads λ̃α̃ο̃с̃.

οτα δε ατακτηι ετενο
 χη εβολ · еренемнотъ
margin.

B. IV.

]ετρλλο
]η ηρεψωυ δε
 [сенаотωμ] μμνηе · ет
 ηρεψωυ · η
 [нетоте]μλλατ μпараба
 [с]с [· еи]μнτι ηθε етере
 плаос тирη отωμ · етот
 ωμ тар пезау ηотоеик μ
 мокрс · етепаїпе поеик
 емнлаат ηρηзони ηρηтѣ
 етепаїпе поеик ριζмот
 ммате · η кеизос ηен
 тис емρηзони ηρηтѣ
 (§58). ηρεψωυ δε ρωс етсоотн
 ηнетѣωυ μμοот · μαρεψ
 тсавероеіне етотωυ е
 ноеі емнлаат μφθονос
 ρμπαї · алла етроотт η
 тоу ηροτο хеатотешфωб
 (§59). [μμε] · πεψαλλωδος ρомοι
 [ω]с ηнеψαλλει · еимнτι
 [ρμπ]χωμμε ηнеψαλλмос
 [μ]мате · аτω ηтоу ρωμє
 [он

margin.

rike наеі ехμπεпресѣт
 терос еβολ хемпенеψ
margin.

ερεпне[
 тот нте[
 тнрнт ρн[
 хинхпшμ[отн (§60).
 ψите етешωυ ш[антот]
 наτ енсіот еротре ем
 патотка плаос еβολ
 етшлнл · η етсωтμ е
 пωυ · ηтєїре он ρнтк[ε]
 отшн · хекас етерпшμ
 μппасха ρнотраше μн
 ототноту етвнербнте
 ентатѣрнт μмоот ρμ
 ппасха · етотωμ аτω
 етсω ρнμнтсаβε нμ
 азнтѣре · етвепοι
 7 кономос де ρωμє η (§61).
 неψрлаат ηρωб азμпе
 пископос · отае ηн[επε]
 пископос рлаат ηρω[б]
 азμпоікономос [· ете]
 сотпѣ де етρrote [ρηтѣ]

margin.

B. V.

]кан̄ еѡн̄
 [кеπε еѡит̄]еі̄ м̄моу кан̄
 [ετ̄ρ̄μ̄маопе] аѡно̄та еѡ
 ρ̄но̄ѡѡл̄ м̄понн̄
 [ро]с̄ еѡѡѡѡ еѡѡп̄ н̄н̄
 ка, н̄текк̄л̄н̄с̄іа · ѡас̄
 ѡѡпе г̄ар̄ еѡѡѡѡμ̄мао
 ρ̄анаг̄кн̄ н̄ѡре еѡѡл̄ѡіс̄ ·
 ѡѡѡ еѡн̄ѡг̄тн̄к̄ ρ̄ароу
 ρ̄ѡѡ · еѡеіа̄н̄ оѡѡн̄ре
 пе н̄те текк̄л̄н̄с̄іа · н̄ѡѡ
 де поікономос̄ еѡеп̄ло
 г̄ос̄ н̄ѡѡ н̄м̄ ѡѡпе н̄
 тоо̄т̄ · неѡфорос̄ м̄нне
 ѡѡѡ н̄текк̄л̄н̄с̄іа · н̄
 ор̄ѡанос̄ м̄ннеѡн̄ра еѡ
 наѡ н̄еіѡт̄ · еѡѡѡѡѡне
 м̄нпепісконос̄ еѡѡѡѡ
 н̄м̄ еѡѡанаѡ м̄пнѡѡте ·
 еѡѡѡк̄ м̄моѡт̄ еѡѡл̄ м̄н̄
 неѡер̄н̄т̄ ρ̄но̄ѡг̄н̄т̄ н̄ѡѡ
 ѡт̄ · ѡѡѡ г̄ар̄ м̄мо̄с̄ н̄ѡі̄

margin.

м̄ . ѡн̄[
 † оѡарто[ѡ н̄ла]
 аѡ н̄ѡѡме [аѡм̄пепіско]
 пос̄ · аѡла ѡі̄но̄ѡартоѡ]
 н̄ѡѡ еѡес̄нт̄ еѡ[ѡѡѡ]
 ρ̄н̄ке еѡѡѡѡѡ н̄ѡѡѡ[·]
 неѡѡѡѡѡ де т̄н̄ѡѡ еѡ[е]
 сеѡнеѡѡѡ н̄ѡѡѡѡ м̄
 пепіскопос̄ · еѡѡѡн̄
 пепіскопос̄ де кеѡѡѡ
 еѡ м̄н̄т̄ н̄артоѡ · н̄ пе
 сѡѡк̄ н̄ перѡѡѡ н̄ѡѡѡѡ
 м̄поѡѡ поѡѡ н̄н̄етс̄н̄ѡ
 н̄ѡѡѡѡѡѡ еѡѡѡѡ · ѡн̄
 п̄ѡѡѡ де еѡѡл̄ н̄ѡѡѡѡ
 тоѡѡѡ еѡѡѡѡѡѡ н̄с̄ѡѡѡ
 ѡѡ н̄ѡѡѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡѡ н̄
 ѡеі̄пе · н̄ѡѡ н̄м̄ н̄аѡѡп̄н̄
 еѡѡѡ н̄наѡѡм̄пепіско
 пос̄ · н̄ѡѡѡ де н̄ѡѡѡ еѡ[ѡѡ]
 ѡѡѡѡ · аѡѡ еѡеп̄лоѡ[ѡс̄]

margin.

B. VI.

]ѡс̄
 неѡѡѡн̄]ѡѡ н̄текк̄л̄н̄
 [с̄іа еѡе]ѡѡпе н̄ѡѡ
 [ѡѡѡ м̄пес̄]наѡ · н̄ка де

ρ̄ѡѡѡѡ еѡ[
 аѡѡ н̄ѡѡѡ[е еѡѡѡѡѡѡ]
 н̄ѡѡѡѡѡ · ρ̄[еѡѡѡѡѡѡ н̄]
 ρ̄еѡѡѡѡѡ еѡѡ[ѡѡѡѡ н̄]

[н]и ереπεπισκοπος
 наѣзотсиа наѣ ероот
 етаат ѡмнѣна · ннеѣ
 еѡкрине ѡмоѣ нрнѣтѣ
 алла еѣнаѣлогос ѡпнѣтѣ
 те рароот жеенеаѣжоот
 евоѡ каѡс ката потѡѡ
 ѡпнѣтѣ · ѡнѡпе · мн
 пѡс аѣѡи про нрѣине
 аѣѣ наѣ · аѣѡѡѡ де е
 нрнѣ · пеѣѡѡѡ гѡр ѡпе
 пископос наѡѣме ероѣ
 ан · алла пнѣтѣ етѡѡ
 ѡт ѣѡпнѣрѣ петѡ
 ѡтн жеѣтаѣѡт · еѡѡн
 ѡнѣ де нѡѡ еаѣѡ н
 ка, наѣ маѡаѣ рнѣѡѡ

margin.

тоотѣ нсѣноѡѣ евоѡ [рн]
 тоѡѡѡѡѡ · еѡѡн
 жоѡс де рѡпѣѡнѣт же
 ѣнаѡѡ рѡѡѡт нрѣн
 ѡрнѡ ѣмнѡѡѡ нѣ
 рѡѡ ѣме ероѡт · ѡѡ
 рѡ ѡѣн маѣѣрѡѡѡѡ
 жеѣтаѡт ѡѡѡѡ ѡѡѡ
 нѡс ѡнѡпѣѡѡ теѣ
 ѣѡѡ · каѡ гѡр ѣнѡтѣ
 ѡѡѡт рнѣтѣѡн ѡ
 петѡѡ ѡѡн ѡѡѡт ·
 ѡпотѡѡѡ ѣѡѡѡ ѡ
 пнѣтѣ · пнѣтѣ гѡр
 наѡѡѡ ннѣѡѡѡѡс рн
 нѣѡѡѡѡѡѡѡс · еѣ
 ѡѡѡѡѡ де ѡѡѡѡѡ

margin.

ѡ еѣ... н
]с ннѣѣ рѡѡѡ
 [т...]тѡнѡѡн
 [рнѣ ѡп]нѣтѣ ннѣнѣ
 [ѣн]ѡѡѡ ѣѡѡѡс еѣ
 ѡѡ ѡѡѡс наѣ рѡпѣѡѡѡ
 ѣѡѡѡѡ нѣѡ ѡпѣѡѡ
 пѣѣѡѡт нѡнѡѡѡ р
 ѡнѣ · жеѡѡѡс прѡѡѡѡ

кѡ нѣѣ[ѡ ѡнѡпѡ]
 ѡѡѡ · евоѡ ѡ[ѣѡѡѡѡѡс]
 наѣ жеѡѣѣ н[ѡѡѡѡѡ]
 ѡѡѡ ѣѡѡѡ ѣн[ѡнѣ]
 нѡѡ де ѡпѡѣѣ ѡѡ[ѡ]
 ѡѡ ѡѡ · ѡѡѡѡѡѡ
 ѡѡ гѡр ѡпѡѡѡѡѡѡ ѡѡ
 ѡѡѡѡ · ѡѡ ѣнѡѡѡѡѡ
 наѣ рѡѡѡѡѡѡѡ ѡѡн

B. VII.

ернт $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma\sigma$ нац̣ · от
 скетос $\bar{\eta}\mu\sigma\theta$ · $\bar{\eta}$ отскет
 ос $\bar{\eta}$ рат · $\bar{\eta}$ отскетос $\bar{\eta}$
 ρомнт̣ · еѣтсаѣе пнос̣
 $\bar{\eta}\sigma\kappa\omicron\nu\mu\omicron\sigma$ ероот̣ ρμ
 пѣа $\bar{\mu}\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma\chi\alpha$ · $\bar{\eta}\zeta\tau\alpha$
 $\mu\epsilon\mu\epsilon\pi\iota\sigma\kappa\omicron\mu\omicron\varsigma$ $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\epsilon$
 [с]раїсот̣ $\bar{\eta}\varsigma\omega\psi$ · ернт
 [а]е $\bar{\eta}\mu\bar{\mu}$ $\bar{\eta}\rho\omicron\mu\bar{\eta}\tau$ ρινοθ̣
 [ε]τοθ̣натаат̣ еѣаѣѣ
 [тоѣ $\bar{\eta}$] ρινοѣ · еѣѣѣѣ
 [ратѣ]εζот̣ѣа $\bar{\eta}$ [$\bar{\eta}$

margin.

$\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\epsilon\tau\tau\alpha\lambda\epsilon\omicron\epsilon\iota\kappa$ ¹ ерраї̣ $\bar{\eta}$ (§ 64).
 скап̣ еѣμπεѣт̣ѣаст̣и
 ριом̣² ρ̣η̣лаат̣ $\bar{\eta}\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\varsigma\iota\alpha$ ·
 аλλα ρеноеик̣ еѣρ̣η̣μ̣ $\bar{\eta}$
 еѣроот̣ѣ · еѣεπαї̣ε
 εμποѣѣѣѣ $\chi\iota\eta\tau\alpha\tau$
 тоѣѣѣ · еѣѣѣѣ де от̣η̣ (§ 65).
 просροѣѣ³ ρ̣η̣τεκк̣[λ̣η̣]
 ѣа $\bar{\eta}$ ѣεпросѣѣѣѣ [. . .
 п̣ω̣η̣ρ̣ $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\rho\iota\kappa[\omicron\varsigma]$
 [μ̣η̣]п̣η̣ερ̣ μ̣ποѣѣ[ε̣и̣ $\bar{\eta}$]
 [̣η̣ρ̣η̣]ѣс̣ $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\epsilon\tau$ [ѣен̣ω̣χ̣]⁵

margin.

[наѣ еѣѣѣ]ѣѣѣ[μ̣τ̣]ε̣ $\bar{\eta}$
 [χ̣ρε̣и̣а̣ · еѣ]ѣѣѣ де от̣η̣
 [просро]ѣѣѣ ρ̣и̣ω̣ѣ ρ̣ω̣ѣ
 [т̣]ε̣ еѣρ̣ѣѣѣ⁷ еѣѣѣѣѣ $\bar{\eta}$
 [χ̣]ре̣и̣а̣ · еѣεπε̣ε̣π̣и̣с̣ко̣πο̣с̣⁸
 наѣѣѣѣ⁹ $\bar{\eta}\zeta\chi\rho\omega$ $\bar{\mu}\mu\sigma\sigma$ ·
 ката таѣа̣п̣и̣ μ̣п̣и̣ноѣѣѣ

ρ̣[ε̣н̣ко̣ѣѣѣ ρ̣ка̣ε̣и̣т̣ ·]
 аλλα ρ̣ω̣ѣ ρ̣[ε̣ѣρ̣ѣμ̣μ̣ε̣]
 ε̣на̣но̣ѣѣ · μ̣[а̣ρ̣ε̣ο̣ѣѣѣѣ]
 ѣѣѣѣ μ̣п̣ε̣κ̣λ̣[̣η̣ρ̣ο̣с̣ т̣и̣ρ̣ѣ̣]
 е̣т̣на̣но̣ѣѣ¹⁰ · $\bar{\eta}\kappa\alpha$ де $\bar{\eta}\iota[\mụ]$
 е̣т̣на̣ρ̣ѣѣѣѣ е̣ро̣ѣѣ · $\bar{\eta}$ [с̣ε̣]
 ρ̣ѣѣѣ е̣ѣѣχ̣ре̣и̣а̣¹¹ $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\rho\eta\kappa[\epsiloṇ]$

B. IX.

1 N. лаат̣ ноеик̣.

2 N. >.

3 N. просоѣѣѣ.

4 N. ρ̣ω̣ѣѣ е̣ѣѣѣѣ еѣεпросѣѣ. μ̣η̣τεχ̣ρ̣и̣а̣ μ̣п̣ω̣η̣ρ̣.

5 N. continues (= Zoega 624) ε̣н̣ω̣χ̣λ̣ε̣и̣ μ̣п̣ε̣π̣и̣с̣ко̣πο̣с̣ ρ̣η̣лаат̣
 η̣ρ̣ω̣ѣ · еѣѣѣѣ де μ̣η̣п̣росоѣѣѣѣ ρ̣и̣ω̣ѣ ρ̣ω̣ѣѣ е̣ѣѣѣѣ
 еѣεпросѣѣ. μ̣η̣п̣ω̣η̣ρ̣ $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\epsilon\kappa\kappa\lambda\eta\rho$. μ̣η̣п̣η̣ερ̣ $\bar{\eta}\bar{\eta}\rho\eta\kappa$ ѣс̣ е̣ѣ
 еѣεπε̣ε̣π̣и̣с̣к̣. † наѣ еѣѣѣ[ѣѣѣ etc.

6 N. >.

7 N. ρ̣ω̣ѣѣѣ ρ̣ѣѣѣѣ.

8 N. πο̣и̣κο̣νο̣μ̣ο̣с̣.

9 N. ѣ̣и̣ѣѣѣ.

10 N. >.

11 N. ρ̣ѣѣѣ е̣ро̣ѣѣ ρ̣η̣τεχ̣ρ̣и̣а̣.

επορω¹ τη²ρ³ μ⁴νηο⁵τε
 ε⁶τ⁷μ⁸η⁹τ¹⁰αν¹¹ρη¹²τη¹³ρ¹⁴ η¹⁵η¹⁶
 ρ¹⁷η¹⁸κε · π¹⁹λ²⁰η²¹η²² η²³νε²⁴φ²⁵ο²⁶β²⁷ω²⁸τ²⁹
 ε³⁰ο³¹το³²η³³ ε³⁴φ³⁵ρ³⁶σ³⁷ρω³⁸ α³⁹λ⁴⁰λα ε⁴¹
 τ⁴²ρε⁴³ο⁴⁴τ⁴⁵ω⁴⁶ω⁴⁷ ω⁴⁸ω⁴⁹πε ρ⁵⁰ω⁵¹ο⁵²τ⁵³
 τη⁵⁴ρο⁵⁵τ⁵⁶· ε⁵⁷ω⁵⁸ζε⁵⁹πα⁶⁰υ⁶¹λο⁶²с τ⁶³ар
 с⁶⁴πο⁶⁵τα⁶⁶ζε ε⁶⁷ω⁶⁸ε⁶⁹ω⁷⁰ μ⁷¹πο⁷²λι⁷³с
 μ⁷⁴η⁷⁵νε⁷⁶τε⁷⁷ρη⁷⁸τ⁷⁹ ε⁸⁰ι⁸¹ε πο⁸²ω

μα⁸³λ⁸⁴λον νε⁸⁵κ⁸⁶κ⁸⁷λ⁸⁸η⁸⁹ς⁹⁰ια ε⁹¹τ⁹²
 ρ⁹³η⁹⁴ο⁹⁵τ⁹⁶πο⁹⁷λι⁹⁸с πο⁹⁹ω¹⁰⁰τ · η¹⁰¹
 ο¹⁰²ε ε¹⁰³ω¹⁰⁴α¹⁰⁵φ¹⁰⁶χο¹⁰⁷ο¹⁰⁸ ρ¹⁰⁹η¹¹⁰τε¹¹¹про¹¹²с

κο¹¹³ρι¹¹⁴ν¹¹⁵θ¹¹⁶ιο¹¹⁷τ¹¹⁸с χ¹¹⁹ε¹²⁰χ¹²¹ε¹²²κ¹²³α¹²⁴с
 ε¹²⁵ρε¹²⁶πε¹²⁷τ¹²⁸η¹²⁹ρο¹³⁰το ω¹³¹ω¹³²πε ε¹³³⁷

margin.

τα¹³⁴ι τ¹³⁵αρ¹³⁶τε ο¹³⁷ε ε¹³⁸п¹³⁹τα¹⁴⁰φ¹⁴¹κα¹⁴²α¹⁴³с
 ε¹⁴⁴ρ¹⁴⁵ρα¹⁴⁶ι¹⁴⁷ η¹⁴⁸σι πε¹⁴⁹χ¹⁵⁰с та¹⁵¹πε η¹⁵²
 τε¹⁵³κ¹⁵⁴κ¹⁵⁵λ¹⁵⁶η¹⁵⁷ς¹⁵⁸ια · η¹⁵⁹το¹⁶⁰φ μ¹⁶¹η
 νε¹⁶²φ¹⁶³α¹⁶⁴πο¹⁶⁵στο¹⁶⁶λο¹⁶⁷с η¹⁶⁸ε¹⁶⁹ιο¹⁷⁰τε¹⁷¹⁹
 η¹⁷²νε¹⁷³κ¹⁷⁴λ¹⁷⁵η¹⁷⁶ρι¹⁷⁷κο¹⁷⁸с · ε¹⁷⁹φ¹⁸⁰ω
 μ¹⁸¹μο¹⁸²с ρ¹⁸³η¹⁸⁴μ¹⁸⁵κα¹⁸⁶τα ι¹⁸⁷ω¹⁸⁸ρ¹⁸⁹α¹⁹⁰η¹⁹¹
 η¹⁹²η¹⁹³с χ¹⁹⁴ε¹⁹⁵ω¹⁹⁶ε¹⁹⁷π¹⁹⁸ε¹⁹⁹τ²⁰⁰η²⁰¹ρ²⁰²χ²⁰³ρι²⁰⁴α²⁰⁵¹⁰
 μ²⁰⁶μο²⁰⁷φ²⁰⁸¹¹ ε²⁰⁹п²¹⁰ω²¹¹α · η²¹²¹² χ²¹³ε²¹⁴κ²¹⁵α²¹⁶с
 [ε²¹⁷ι²¹⁸ε

† η²¹⁹η²²⁰ρ²²¹η²²²κε · π²²³χο²²⁴ε²²⁵с η²²⁶ω²²⁷ο
 ρ²²⁸η²²⁹¹³ · μ²³⁰η²³¹η²³²сω²³³с η²³⁴ρ²³⁵η²³⁶κε μ²³⁷
 π²³⁸λ²³⁹α²⁴⁰ο²⁴¹¹⁴ · та²⁴²ι²⁴³τε ο²⁴⁴ε μα²⁴⁵ρε-
 [η²⁴⁶ε

ка τη²⁴⁷ρο²⁴⁸τ²⁴⁹¹⁵ η²⁵⁰τε²⁵¹κ²⁵²κ²⁵³λ²⁵⁴η²⁵⁵ς²⁵⁶ια
 ω²⁵⁷ω²⁵⁸ε²⁵⁹¹⁶ η²⁶⁰τε²⁶¹ρε μ²⁶²μα²⁶³τε
 μ²⁶⁴η²⁶⁵θ²⁶⁶сω η²⁶⁷νε²⁶⁸κ²⁶⁹λ²⁷⁰η²⁷¹ρι²⁷²κο²⁷³с¹⁷

margin.

1 N. > ε. 2 N. + πε. 3 N. ο³τ³μ³η³τ³· 4 N. ε⁴ρο⁴τ⁴η⁴ ε⁴п⁴·

5 N. ε⁵ο⁵τε⁵κ⁵κ⁵λ⁵η⁵ς⁵ια ε⁵с⁵ε⁵ρ⁵σ⁵ρω⁵ πα⁵ρα ο⁵ε⁵ι.

6 N. ε⁶φ⁶ω⁶ο⁶ω⁶τ⁶ μ⁶η⁶νε⁶τε⁶ρη⁶τ⁶ ε⁶τ⁶ρε⁶ο⁶τ⁶ω⁶ω⁶ ω⁶ω⁶πε η⁶ρ⁶η⁶το⁶τ⁶
 τη⁶ρο⁶τ⁶.

7 N. p. ρ⁷η⁷η⁷ continues ε⁷п⁷ω⁷τ⁷ η⁷η⁷η⁷ χ⁷ε⁷ε⁷ρε⁷ο⁷τ⁷ω⁷ω⁷ ω⁷ω⁷πε
 μ⁷μο⁷η⁷ · κ⁷η⁷α⁷с⁷ε⁷п⁷ρο⁷и⁷ε⁷ ε⁷τ⁷α⁷ρε ε⁷ρε⁷ρ⁷η⁷κο⁷ο⁷τε.

8 N. та⁸ι τ⁸αρ⁸τε τε⁸φ⁸η⁸κα⁸α⁸с ε⁸п⁸ε⁸с⁸η⁸т⁸.

9 N. ε⁹τε⁹νε⁹ε⁹ε⁹ιο⁹τε.

10 N. ω¹⁰ω¹⁰п μ¹⁰η¹⁰ε¹⁰τ¹⁰η¹⁰·

11 N. η¹¹α¹¹φ¹¹·

12 N. >.

13 N. + μ¹³η¹³νε¹³φ¹³·μ¹³α¹³θ¹³η¹³т¹³с.

14 N. > μ¹⁴п¹⁴λ¹⁴·

15 N. >.

16 N. ρ¹⁶ω¹⁶β¹⁶·

17 N. continues μ¹⁷η¹⁷η¹⁷сω¹⁷с η¹⁷ε¹⁷χ¹⁷ρι¹⁷α η¹⁷η¹⁷ρ¹⁷η¹⁷κε α¹⁷ω¹⁷ κ¹⁷η¹⁷α¹⁷ρ¹⁷χο¹⁷-
 ε¹⁷с η¹⁷ε¹⁷κ¹⁷λ¹⁷η¹⁷ρι¹⁷κο¹⁷с ρ¹⁷η¹⁷μ¹⁷ε¹⁷с·μ¹⁷ο¹⁷т η¹⁷τ¹⁷μ¹⁷κα¹⁷α¹⁷т ε¹⁷κ¹⁷ω¹⁷τε ρ¹⁷η¹⁷λ¹⁷α¹⁷α¹⁷т
 μ¹⁷η¹⁷η¹⁷τε¹⁷ω¹⁷τ α¹⁷ω¹⁷ κ¹⁷η¹⁷α¹⁷φ¹⁷η¹⁷т η¹⁷η¹⁷ε¹⁷φ¹⁷η¹⁷χ¹⁷η¹⁷·

В. X. [XH RHNT] MHTEPO MHMHTE[.]
[KATA OE¹ H] TAEH XOEIC
[TOT

[X] ENEHEIOTE² H AΠOCTO
[Λ] OC XEACAAE³ H ATPOOTY
EHAΠCΩMA · ETBEPAI
PΩOT AOTTPOMEHE EPOT
PHPEHPICE⁴ EMΠOTΩTP
HHT YAPPAI ETPECEPC
PMCE HCEOTΩM ATO MHOT

(§ 66). PAPICTOC · EPENIPICKO

7 ΠOC AE⁵ OTΩM MHNEKL-
[HPI

KOC HPAE HCOH TPOMPE⁶.
XEKAC EYENAT ETEKA
TACTACIC XEENE CEOTΩM⁷
PHOTEPICTIMH PHOTE
MHNOTTE ATO EYEEI E
BOΛ PΩOT HPAIAKONEI
HAT · EYΩPE AE⁸ OTHCOM

HAT⁹ EPETHBBI[O MHCEOTHP]
MHPEYTPME[ETE EYCO H]

HPPE HCETPP¹⁰ MHMOO[TP]
EPEPOTO · HNETAMEΛ[EI]¹¹
EPPEIYOMHT HPA TP

POHPE¹² · PPA MHΠACXA ·
MHPPA HTPENTHKOCTH
MHPPA HTAEPIΦANIA,¹³
ETECOTMHOTE HTΩBE
PE · HNEAAE OT EMPEI
EPETHPPEAPION¹⁴ · OTAE H

HEAAE HPMO EI ETEP
MHTE EBOΛ PHKEPTAH ·
EIMHTI PEKHPOC MAT
AAI · HNEAAE HHTOT (§ 67).
YAXE ETOTΩM¹⁵ · OTAE H
NETPI NETBAL EPRAI PA
PRO HNETEPHT ETOTΩM ·

1 N. HΘE.

2 N. TOTXO HHEH-.

3 N. EYEAAT.

4 N. PHH-.

5 N. >.

6 N. TEPOMPE.

7 N. XECENA-.

8 N. > AE.

9 N. EPETOT EPETHBBI.

10 N. TPAP (correct Peyron, 260).

11 N. + AE.

12 N. EPPI HPMHT HCOH TEPOMPE.

13 N. HTEPIΦ.

14 N. HOTEY HEI EPETHP.

15 N. YAXE EPTHPY YANTOTOTΩ ETOTΩM.

εχωη η̄θε¹ ενταῡμτον
 μμοот ерра̄ї ε̄μ̄φ̄ῑλ̄η̄μ̄ων
 πλᾱον̄тис̄ μ̄πᾱτ̄λος¹ · ка
 та̄ θε̄ етсн̄р̄ х̄енек̄пет̄
 от̄а̄ᾱβ̄ ρ̄η̄от̄τε̄λ̄η̄λ̄ с̄ена̄
 те̄λ̄η̄λ̄ ет̄βε̄ᾱт̄ε̄ῑз̄ п̄ек̄
 ρ̄μ̄ρᾱλ̄ · ет̄βε̄² х̄е̄анек̄λ̄η̄
 ρ̄ӣκος̄ η̄ψ̄ӣре̄ η̄те̄κ̄κ̄λ̄η̄
 с̄ӣа̄ μ̄ο̄ω̄ε̄ ка̄та̄ η̄ε̄т̄ρ̄
 а̄на̄ς̄ μ̄п̄η̄от̄те̄ ρ̄η̄ρ̄ω̄β̄

η̄μ̄ · ³

margin.

тот̄ · пр̄η̄ке̄ μ̄η̄π̄ῡμ̄
 μο⁴ ε̄ε̄κᾱᾱт̄ η̄ᾱт̄ е̄па̄ρο̄т̄ ·
 х̄е̄ка̄с̄ е̄ре̄п̄ε̄с̄μ̄от̄ μ̄
 п̄η̄от̄те̄ η̄а̄ε̄ῑ ε̄х̄η̄η̄ε̄х̄η̄о̄⁶
 от̄ ρ̄μ̄п̄т̄ре̄ψ̄ρ̄п̄ε̄с̄от̄ω̄ψ̄⁶
 а̄т̄ω̄ с̄η̄а̄п̄ω̄η̄т̄ η̄а̄ς̄⁷ ε̄
 ρ̄от̄η̄ е̄η̄ε̄ᾱп̄ο̄θ̄η̄κ̄η̄ η̄ς̄⁸
 μ̄а̄ρο̄т̄ η̄т̄ε̄п̄ε̄с̄μ̄от̄ μ̄
 п̄η̄от̄те̄⁹ ψ̄ω̄п̄е̄ η̄ρ̄η̄т̄от̄
 η̄с̄ε̄т̄μ̄ῑω̄ς̄ х̄е̄а̄ς̄ς̄ω̄
 т̄μ̄ η̄с̄а̄п̄ω̄ᾱх̄ε̄ μ̄п̄х̄ο̄ε̄ῑс̄¹⁰

margin.

η̄μ̄ ·
 [μ̄п̄ρ̄ε̄с̄β̄т̄те̄]ρ̄ο̄с̄ η̄ η̄ᾱӣа̄
 κο̄η̄ο̄с̄ · ψ̄ο̄ρ̄п̄ μ̄ε̄η̄ ε̄ς̄ε̄
 ρ̄ᾱρε̄ρ̄ е̄т̄λ̄ε̄ῑт̄ο̄т̄ρ̄γ̄ӣа̄ μ̄п̄ε̄
 θ̄т̄с̄ӣа̄с̄т̄ӣρ̄ӣο̄η̄ ка̄та̄ η̄ε̄ῑ

... ε̄[
 ῑε̄β̄ρ̄[α¹¹ η̄]
 ο̄т̄ρ̄μ̄μ̄а̄[ο̄] п̄ε̄т̄[μ̄μ̄а̄т̄ ο̄т̄]
 χ̄η̄η̄с̄т̄ο̄с̄п̄е̄ е̄п̄ε̄ρ̄ο̄т̄ο̄ а̄ς̄
 п̄ω̄ψ̄ ε̄х̄ω̄ς̄ η̄μ̄μ̄а̄ς̄ μ̄п̄ε̄[ς̄]

B. XII.
 (§ 70).

¹ N. p. ρ̄з̄. η̄θε̄ η̄φ̄ῑλ̄. πλᾱον̄тис̄ μ̄πᾱτ̄λος̄ η̄та̄ῡμτον̄
 μμοот̄ ерра̄ї ε̄χωη̄. ² N. ε̄βο̄λ̄.

³ N. continues ε̄ψ̄ω̄п̄е̄ δε̄ ο̄т̄κ̄λ̄η̄ρ̄ӣκος̄ η̄ο̄т̄ο̄ε̄ῑε̄п̄ε̄ ε̄ψ̄ω̄η̄-
 ο̄т̄ω̄ ε̄ψ̄ω̄ρ̄с̄ μ̄п̄ε̄ψ̄ω̄ρ̄с̄ η̄η̄ε̄ψ̄ω̄κ̄ ε̄βο̄λ̄ μ̄п̄ε̄ψ̄ω̄ρ̄с̄ т̄η̄ρ̄ς̄
 ο̄т̄с̄ο̄т̄ο̄ η̄ ο̄т̄ῑω̄т̄ а̄λ̄λ̄а̄ ε̄ψ̄ε̄ψ̄ω̄ψ̄п̄ etc.

⁴ N. η̄ρ̄- μ̄η̄ψ̄-.

⁵ N. ε̄ῑ е̄рра̄ї ε̄х̄η̄η̄ε̄х̄η̄-.

⁶ N. ρ̄μ̄п̄т̄ρ̄η̄-.

⁷ N. >.

⁸ N. ψ̄а̄η̄т̄ς̄-.

⁹ N. > μ̄п̄η̄.

¹⁰ N. continues та̄πᾱρ̄χ̄η̄ δε̄ η̄η̄ка̄ η̄μ̄ ε̄т̄ψ̄ο̄ο̄п̄ ρ̄η̄т̄ε̄ς̄-
 с̄ω̄ψ̄ε̄ ε̄ψ̄ε̄х̄ῑт̄ο̄т̄ е̄ρ̄ο̄т̄η̄ е̄п̄η̄ῑ μ̄п̄х̄ο̄ε̄ῑс̄ п̄ε̄ψ̄η̄от̄те̄ μ̄па̄-
 т̄ε̄ψ̄ῑт̄п̄ε̄ μ̄μο̄ο̄т̄ η̄т̄ο̄ς̄ μ̄η̄η̄а̄п̄ε̄ψ̄η̄ῑ μ̄η̄η̄ε̄ψ̄η̄ӣре̄[

¹¹ ῑ ε̄ρ̄ρ̄[ᾱῑ possible.

εντολн̄ м̄н̄ν̄ε̄ῑδ̄ῑκᾱῑω̄ма
 м̄н̄ν̄ε̄ῑρᾱп̄ · е̄с̄е̄ӣре̄ н̄т̄
 λ̄ε̄ῑт̄ο̄т̄р̄г̄ӣа̄ м̄п̄ма̄ е̄т̄ο̄т̄
 а̄а̄в̄ ρ̄μ̄п̄ε̄с̄ω̄ма̄ м̄м̄н̄
 м̄м̄ο̄с̄ · н̄н̄ε̄с̄к̄а̄т̄а̄φ̄ρ̄ο̄н̄ῑ
 м̄п̄ӣӯм̄ӣе̄ м̄п̄ма̄ е̄т̄ο̄т̄а̄а̄в̄
 кан̄ е̄с̄р̄х̄ре̄ӣа̄ а̄н̄ н̄ο̄т̄ω̄м̄
 ρ̄н̄т̄ε̄к̄κ̄λ̄н̄с̄ӣа̄ · а̄л̄λ̄а̄ н̄с̄
 е̄ӣме̄ о̄н̄ е̄п̄а̄ї̄ ρ̄ра̄ї̄ н̄р̄н̄т̄с̄ ·
 х̄е̄е̄ш̄х̄е̄ н̄ф̄ο̄т̄ω̄м̄ а̄н̄ о̄н̄
 ρ̄н̄н̄ка̄ н̄т̄ε̄к̄κ̄λ̄н̄с̄ӣа̄ · а̄л̄
 λ̄а̄ н̄к̄ο̄ο̄т̄е̄ т̄ӣр̄ο̄т̄ е̄т̄
 ш̄ο̄ο̄п̄ н̄а̄ї̄ н̄а̄п̄н̄ο̄т̄е̄
 не̄ · ψ̄ε̄н̄ρ̄ γ̄а̄ρ̄ х̄ε̄п̄а̄п̄х̄ο̄ї̄с̄
 п̄ε̄ п̄ка̄ρ̄ м̄н̄п̄ε̄с̄х̄ω̄к̄ е̄β̄ο̄λ̄ ·

margin.

х̄н̄ο̄ο̄т̄ т̄ӣр̄с̄ · т̄а̄ї̄т̄е̄ θ̄е̄
 е̄т̄ε̄ρ̄ε̄п̄х̄ο̄ε̄ӣс̄ ψ̄ӣн̄ε̄ н̄с̄а̄
 ρ̄ε̄н̄к̄ο̄т̄ї̄ · т̄а̄ρ̄ε̄ψ̄ н̄ρ̄ε̄н̄
 н̄ο̄с̄ е̄п̄ε̄т̄ма̄ · п̄ε̄т̄н̄а̄х̄ρ̄ω̄
 γ̄а̄ρ̄ н̄н̄ε̄с̄ρ̄т̄п̄а̄ρ̄х̄ο̄н̄т̄а̄
 к̄а̄т̄а̄ п̄ο̄т̄ω̄ӣ м̄п̄н̄ο̄т̄е̄
 п̄н̄ο̄т̄е̄ н̄а̄а̄а̄с̄ ρ̄ω̄ω̄с̄ н̄
 х̄ο̄ε̄ӣс̄ ε̄ξ̄μ̄μ̄н̄т̄ε̄ м̄п̄ο̄λ̄ӣс̄
 ρ̄н̄т̄п̄ε̄ е̄п̄ма̄ н̄т̄ε̄ї̄λ̄н̄а̄ н̄
 ο̄т̄ω̄т̄ е̄т̄ε̄т̄μ̄н̄т̄ρ̄μ̄μ̄а̄ο̄
 м̄п̄ε̄ї̄к̄ο̄с̄м̄ο̄с̄т̄ε̄ · а̄т̄ω̄
 γ̄н̄а̄х̄ρ̄ω̄ ρ̄ω̄ω̄с̄ н̄н̄а̄п̄н̄ο̄т̄
 т̄ε̄ н̄θ̄е̄ е̄т̄ε̄ρ̄н̄а̄с̄ · а̄т̄ω̄
 γ̄н̄а̄с̄ε̄ӣ н̄θ̄е̄ е̄т̄ε̄ρ̄ε̄т̄ε̄с̄
 ψ̄т̄х̄н̄ ο̄т̄а̄ӣс̄ · п̄ε̄κ̄λ̄н̄ρ̄ῑ
 κ̄ο̄с̄ θ̄ε̄ ε̄т̄н̄т̄а̄с̄ μ̄μ̄а̄т̄ μ̄
 π̄β̄ῑο̄с̄ м̄п̄ε̄ї̄к̄ο̄с̄м̄ο̄с̄

margin.

B. XIII.

ρ[μ̄п̄λ̄ас̄]¹

[ρ̄н̄т̄м̄ε̄² · п̄[а̄ῑ δ̄ε̄ е̄с̄ψ̄а̄н̄]
 [н̄]ο̄т̄, ε̄х̄ω̄ω̄λ[ε̄ н̄н̄ε̄с̄х̄λ̄]
 λ̄ε̄ · т̄а̄п̄а̄ρ̄х̄[н̄ м̄п̄ε̄с̄ε̄λ̄ο̄ο̄]
 λ̄ε̄ а̄т̄ω̄ т̄а̄п̄а̄[ρ̄х̄н̄ м̄п̄ε̄с̄]
 ε̄ӣο̄м̄ · е̄с̄ε̄х̄ῑт̄ο̄т̄ ε̄³ · · · [ε̄]
 п̄х̄ο̄ε̄ӣс̄ п̄ε̄с̄н̄ο̄т̄[ε̄ м̄п̄а̄]

]ε̄λ[

н̄]с̄ε̄м̄ӣс̄ε̄ н̄а[κ]
 [н̄с̄ε̄а̄ӣс̄а̄ῑ ε̄]β̄ο̄λ̄ х̄ε̄а̄п̄ρ̄[н̄]
 [κ̄ε̄ ο̄т̄ω̄м̄] ρ̄н̄н̄ε̄к̄ρ̄ӣс̄ε̄ ·
 [π̄β̄ω̄ н̄ε̄]λ̄ο̄ο̄δ̄ε̄ θ̄ε̄ н̄н̄ε̄к̄
 [κ̄т̄ο̄κ̄ ε̄]п̄а̄ρ̄ο̄т̄ ε̄с̄ρ̄ῑт̄с̄ ·
 [а̄л̄λ̄]а̄ н̄к̄ε̄х̄λ̄λ̄ε̄ ε̄т̄κ̄н̄а̄

1 Not αλ]λα ρ[μ̄ etc. 2 Cf. 1 Joh. III. 18.

3 ε̄ corrected to μ̄, or vice versa.

т҃ѣѣне ꙗмоот н҃т[оу]
 ꙗн҃теѣс҃р҃ме ꙗн[неѣшн]
 ре ꙗннапечнї · аѣ[ω] еѣ
 ѣанѣωωде · ннеѣѣω
 ωде ꙗпечѣωм тнр҃ѣ е
 террѣт · аѣѣ еѣекѣ е
 парѣт нѣтѣѣѣп нѣѣѣ
 ѣде еѣѣѣ енѣѣ нѣѣѣ
 ѣде · нѣѣѣѣ епарѣт ꙗ
 прнѣ ꙗнпепроснѣт
 тѣ ꙗнпрꙗнѣѣѣде пен
 тѣѣѣ еѣѣѣ · аѣѣ порѣѣ-
 [нос
 ꙗнѣѣнрѣ еѣнн еѣѣѣ¹.

margin.

[па|ра]ге нѣнаѣ ероот еѣ
[аше е]аѣкааѣ епагоѣ нѣ
нѣ[т]ѣаѣаѣ · ннѣкоѣпоѣ
по[н]кѣ мнѣпатрѣаѣ еке
кааѣ наѣ · аѣаѣ пѣсѣаѣ
наѣ еѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣ
нѣтепѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣ
евоѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣ
тако оѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣ ·
оѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣ
пѣтѣкѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣ
аѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣ
аѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣ
аѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣаѣ

margin.

]Ϸ[
 [νετη]ρ̄π̄ ρ̄λ̄²
 нсер̄ρ̄м̄х̄ · е[βολ̄ хем̄нен]
 тоλ̄н̄ н̄те̄ п̄н[ο̄т̄те̄ σ̄ω
 н̄ρ̄н̄]³
 то̄т̄ · н̄ο̄ε̄ м̄πε[н̄т̄ате̄ς]
 χω̄ρᾱ ο̄τω̄ω[λε̄ η̄ς† м̄πε̄ς]
 σο̄το̄ ε̄ρο̄τη̄ е[νε̄γᾱπο̄ο̄н̄]
 κ̄н̄ · м̄π̄ς̄χο̄[ο̄ς̄ х̄ε̄†η̄ᾱ†]

]тѡѡ
]отѣ
 н]ааас ѡпек
]т · нѣшѡпе ек

]ѡтон нѣикѡн
 ... ѡпн]отѣ етнаѡ
]рок · аш ѡа
]н ѡре екна

B. XIV.

¹ Cf. Lagarde, *Aeg.* 253 supra.

 $2 \text{ Or } p\bar{m}$

3 Not space for уопп.

мпрнке ево[л рннанка]
 алла нтацхоос хеѣ
 наотωм нтасω нта
 еѣфране · еѣветецмнт
 помнрос се апноуте
 цотѣ ннецннка · пезац
 хепаѣнт сенацї нтек
 ѣтхн нтоотк рнтеї
 отцн · нентакѣтω
 тот де · ренкооте нетна
хитот · нток се ѡ пе

margin.

[т]а[ѣц нот]орфанос мн¹
 пецтѣнн · н отхнра ·
 кнаре ероц нотацн н
 кωѣ · ѣарраї гар ете
 ѣлω мпорфанос атр
 песмеее рнтеграфн
 еѣнарке епетемпѣ
 † нац · наї де еїѣω ммo
 от · еїѣω ммoс ан хе
 плаїкос ѡ нрмре евол
 рннеї[е]нтолн · ѣмнр

margin.

B. XVIIa. етнаноутѣ

теккарωѣ · [нтетекта]
 зїс етнано[тс таѣео]
 еїѣ ммoк н[ренкооте]

(§ 71). еѣѣанѣноут[а рннцн]

B. XIX.

ре ннеклнрн[кос е]цкω[те]
 рнренѣ[ωω]ме ммaтїа ·
 еѣеац нѣммo еткої
 нωнїа мпечс · аѣω пец
 еїѣт еѣекаац рнвол · н н
 тоц нѣпарааїдоут ммoц
 нтезотсїа етрнвол · хе
 кас ереотон нїм еїме

..... цотωѣ еле (§ 72).

[таної] ѣорп мен еѣе
 [рωкѣ н]неѣѣωωме тнрѣ
 [мннсωс] нѣрѣѣомте н
 [ромпе еѣ]ннстете м
 мнне ѣаротре · еѣрѣωѣ
 рннеѣѣїѣ ннадрннете
 отнѣом ммoот ермнтре
 рароц хеаѣѣωк евол н
 неїннстїа рнототрот ·
 мннсанаї еѣестнате
 ммoц · еѣωпе де еапе
 смот нтеѣметаноїа

1 MS. м .

xē nē-mete-xe an enno-be | p-ro-to · o-x-te n-teo-ton
 ā-pe-xi-n-re · e-xi-xe p-no¹

margin.

margin.

VIII. neia x[
 74?). e-te-no-xc e-x[...² ka-ta o-e]
 n-xo-r-p n-se[t-m-e-t-na-g-e]
 73?). m-m-o-o-t · o-re-n-s-p-e-k-o-t-l[a]
 t-w-r o-n e-xi-w-pe me-n
 e-a-t-b-a-p-ti-ze m-m-o-o-t
 e-m-p-a-t-o-t-e-i-re · e-i-e e-t-na
 p-ro-me n-ro-o-t e-t-n-i-s-t-e-t-e ·
 m-n-i-c-w-s n-s-e-s-t-na-g-e
 m-m-o-o-t · e-xi-w-pe me-n m
 p-o-t-b-a-p-ti-ze m-m-o-o-t e-m³

margin.

]e t-i-r-o-t
]e-x n-ne-t-ra-i
 [p-e-s-i-c⁴ n-s]e-b-a-p-ti-ze m
 m-o-o-t n-k-e-s-o-p r-n-t-e-k
 k-l-i-n-c-i-a · p-l-i-n n-e-t-na
 †p-e-r-o-t-o-i t-i-r-o-t n-b-r-r-e
 e-t-na-r-o-me n-ro-o-t e-t-n-i
 s-t-e-t-e · a-t-w e-t-w-x e
 r-o-o-t n-x-o-m-n-t n-s-o-p
 m-m-n-e · m-n-i-c-w-s, e
 x-i-w-pe e-a-t-m-p-x-a · m-a

margin.

III.]t-x-w]
 75).]a · p-a⁵ · m-e ·]
]l-s n-te-p-x-i-c-e⁶ o]
]m-o-t · a-t-w p-e-x-k[e-xi-n-re]
 s-na-t a-t-re r-n-t-s-i-n-c-e
 [a]t-w t-k-e-s-r-i-me m-f[i-n-e]
 [e-s] p-e-x-i-n-re a-s-r-b-r-b-r m

margin.

]l-l-o[(§ 76).
 n]n-o-t-t[e
]n-ne-t-p-a-θ-o-s[
 na]ta-ko n-o-e m-p-x[nt]⁷
 [p-a-i] x-a-r-e-p-k-w-o-t r-o-k[r-x] ·
 [e]t-b-e-p-a-i t-e a-r-i r-o-t-e⁸ (§ 77).
 [r-n]t-x m-p-e-o-t-s-i-a-s-t-i

margin.

¹ нотте, ноѳе or номос.

² Apparently not εβολ.

³ εμπατοτεиρε.

⁴ Or ραι[.

⁵ Or πη.

⁶ Or ηχιςε.

⁷ Or μπс.

⁸ This and next line should, but apparently do not, hold more.

]рос еаткакелнише карит̃ н̄нетроїте аѡвїтот̃ · н̄ N. p. рож.
 н̄сехоос̃ хееннакѡт̃ нотекклнса̃ н̄тн̄ѣ̃ н̄р̄н̄прос- (§ 87).
 фора · н̄т̄ре̃ е̄рос̃ еѣ̃ѣ̃ м̄мос̃ р̄н̄н̄нка̃ м̄п̄рик̄е̃ · наї̃
 се̃ н̄теї̄м̄не̃ м̄н̄ѡ̄сїа̃ на̄шѡ̄х̄п̄ р̄анѡ̄ве̃ · а̄л̄ла̃ п̄нот̄те̃
 н̄то̄у̃ п̄їѡ̄е̃ еѣ̃ѣ̃ н̄нен̄ка̃ м̄п̄рик̄е̃ на̄у̃ · н̄та̄ӯшат̄у̃ м̄лоот̃
 е̄рот̄е̃ е̄рос̃ н̄секѡт̃ на̄у̃ н̄р̄н̄ѡ̄сїа̄ст̄ир̄їон̄ е̄на̄шѡ̄т̃ ·
 а̄тѡ̄ х̄екас̃ е̄кееї̄ме̃ е̄ремѡ̄т̄сн̄с̃ на̄х̄ѡ̄к̃ е̄ѡл̃ н̄теск̄тн̄н̄
 ап̄нот̄те̃ т̄реп̄от̄а̃ п̄от̄а̃ н̄не̄ш̄н̄ре̃ м̄п̄ї̄н̄л̃ ѣ̃ ѡ̄т̄к̄їте̃
 е̄та̄пе̃ · р̄ш̄ме̃ н̄ї̄м̄ е̄те̄от̄н̄ѡ̄м̄ м̄мо̄у̃ е̄ѡк̃ е̄ѡл̃ е̄п̄-
 п̄ол̄т̄мос̃ х̄н̄х̄от̄ѡ̄те̃ н̄ро̄м̄пе̃ е̄т̄пе̃ е̄теї̄ре̃ н̄соот̃ н̄т̄ѡ̄
 н̄р̄ш̄ме̃ м̄м̄ла̄аб̄ н̄ш̄етаї̄от̃ · е̄ӯх̄ѡ̄ м̄мос̃ х̄е̄м̄аре̄п̄от̄а̃
 п̄от̄а̃ м̄ѡ̄т̄н̄ ѣ̃ ѡ̄т̄к̄їте̃ е̄та̄пе̃ м̄п̄н̄ї̃ м̄п̄нот̄те̃ р̄ате̄у̃-
 ѡ̄т̄х̄н̄ · п̄ето̃ н̄р̄м̄ла̄о̃ н̄не̄ѡ̄т̄ѡ̄р̃ е̄р̄аї̃ е̄х̄ѡ̄с̃ · п̄ето̃
 н̄рик̄е̃ н̄не̄ѡ̄т̄ѡ̄х̄б̄ н̄т̄к̄їте̃ е̄тет̄па̄ш̄ете̃ н̄т̄с̄ате̄ере̃ ·
 е̄ре̄п̄нот̄те̃ г̄ар̃ ш̄ї̄не̃ н̄с̄а̄р̄на̄ф̄орм̄н̄ н̄тоот̄н̄ т̄аре̄у̃-
 то̄т̄х̄он̄ · е̄п̄ї̄д̄н̄ н̄то̄у̃ н̄ѡ̄р̄х̄р̄їа̃ а̄н̄ н̄р̄н̄ѡ̄сїа̃ · а̄атеї̄а̃
 г̄ар̃ х̄ѡ̄ м̄мос̃ м̄п̄хо̄еї̄с̃ р̄н̄м̄п̄ар̄л̄т̄по̄мен̄он̄ е̄ѡл̃
 р̄нот̄к̄т̄на̄е̄на̄р̄їон̄ · н̄от̄у̃ г̄ар̄не̃ а̄л̄н̄ѡ̄с̃ н̄ен̄ка̃ н̄ї̄м̄
 е̄т̄ѡ̄оп̃ · е̄т̄ѡ̄паї̃ р̄ѡ̄ н̄ѡ̄т̄ѡ̄ш̄ а̄н̄ е̄т̄ре̄ла̄ат̃ та̄ко̃
 р̄м̄пе̄ӯз̄н̄т̃ · н̄та̄ѡ̄р̄н̄ е̄тоот̄от̃ н̄нот̄н̄н̄ѡ̄ е̄т̄рет̄к̄ѡ̃
 е̄ѡл̃ н̄н̄р̄ш̄ме̃ е̄ӯх̄ѡ̄ м̄мос̃ х̄е̄н̄ет̄к̄на̄к̄ѡ̃ на̄т̃ е̄ѡл̃ N. p. рон̄.
 н̄нет̄н̄ѡ̄ве̃ с̄ена̄ка̄ат̃ на̄т̃ е̄ѡл̃ н̄ет̄к̄на̄а̄м̄ар̄те̃ н̄нот̄от̃
 с̄ена̄а̄м̄ар̄те̃ м̄лоот̃ · н̄ѡ̄е̃ он̄ е̄ш̄а̄ѡ̄х̄оос̃ р̄м̄п̄ета̄г̄ге̄-
 л̄їон̄ х̄е̄от̄н̄те̄п̄ш̄н̄ре̃ м̄п̄нот̄те̃ е̄з̄от̄сїа̃ р̄ї̄х̄м̄п̄ка̄р̃ е̄ка̄-
 н̄ѡ̄ве̃ е̄ѡл̃ · н̄то̄к̃ а̄е̃ ѡ̃ п̄от̄н̄н̄ѡ̄ р̄ѡ̄с̃ е̄к̄х̄ї̃ м̄п̄аз̄ї̄ѡ̄м̄а̃ (§ 88).
 м̄п̄ш̄н̄ре̃ м̄п̄нот̄те̃ е̄т̄ре̄ѡ̄к̄ан̄ѡ̄ве̃ е̄ѡл̃ ѣ̃ р̄т̄ик̃ х̄е̄н̄ї̄м̄
 н̄ет̄к̄на̄а̄м̄ар̄те̃ м̄лоот̃ а̄тѡ̄ х̄е̄н̄ї̄м̄ н̄ет̄к̄на̄кан̄ет̄н̄ѡ̄ве̃
 на̄т̃ е̄ѡл̃ · с̄е̄х̄ї̃ г̄ар̃ н̄не̄т̄ѡ̄р̄он̄ м̄п̄нот̄те̃ е̄не̄т̄на̄ш̄а̄-

παντα¹ ἐπινοῦτε μετὰ τὰρ ἀνὰ καὶ ἀλλὰ μετὰ ταῦτα
 ἀπνοῦτε· ἀλλὰ ἐπὶ δὲ ἀπνοῦτε ἀὰκ ἀμεσίτης οὕτως
 ἀνῆρσαμε ἀρὶ ὅτε πρότερον ὅτε ἐροῦμεν ἐρεῖται ἀν-
 κα ἀπνὶ ἀπνοῦτε ἀνποτε πτεπνοῦτε εἶνε πτεφορ-
 ἐραὶ ἐχωκ ἢ ἐπὶ ἐπὶ πενταχῆ ἐβόλ ῥαπρο μελ-
 σῖος ἐρεῖται τῆρ ἐβόλ χελεῖται ῥηναῶρον πτα-
 εντος ῥαπραν ἀπχοεῖς πνοῦτε παῖ τὰρ ἀρ-
 (§ 89). νοῦσαρος ἀνπεῦσπερμα ὑαῖνερ· ἀλλὰ πτοκ ποῖ-
 κονομος ἐτῶν ῥηναῶρον τῆρος ἐτῶρος ἐπὶ πτε-
 κλῆς τῆρ ἢ νεκροῦ ἐπεπίσκοπος οὕτως ἢ νεπε-
 πίσκοπος καλαῖ ῥατοῦ ἀλλὰ παρῶν ἀπνι
 ἀπχοεῖς ἐταῦπε ῥατοῦ ἀπποῖκονομος πτεο-
 σφραγῖς ὅς πτοῦ ἀπεπίσκοπος· ταῖτε ἐε ἐτα-
 ῦπε ἀπκαζωφλαγῖον ἀπνοῦ ἐρεῖται ῥητοῖ-
 [κονομία

B. XXI.
 (§ 93).

] ῥαλ... ἐπὶ ἀπρα
 ... οὕτως ῥαλ νῆμ ἀνερ
 [τὰς] ἰα νῆμ ἀπνατ ἢ τε
 [προς] φора· τὰρ οὕτως
 [ἐρατο] τ ἐσωτῆ ἐπῶχε
 [ἀπν] οῦτε ἀνπετερεντ·
 [νέ] το μεν ἢ πτοῦταῖος ἢ
 [παρ] χρεῖα ἀν νοῦπα-
 [τ] [τε]

] ἰαπε... [
 πτοῦται πτεν[
 ῥαλ πρότερον πετνε... [ἀ]
 μοῦ ἐρεῖται ἀπ ἐρεῖται
σε ἐρεῖται νῆμ ἢ τε.[
 ἢ νελαῖ ἀππτο[ε δὲ]
 ἐρεῖται ἐα ἢ καπν[ος]
 ἐσω· μελίστα οὕτως [ερε]

1 Read ΑΠΑΤΑ.

2 Not space for πσε, yet plur. seems required.

[λια] н̄теїмне · кай гар с[е]	сриме н̄рнтѣ · н̄не[лаат]	
[еи е] текκλнcиa м̄мне [·]	н̄рѡме Ѱκ̄ еротн [εтпор]	
[малис] та ρ̄м̄п̄εц̄тоот м̄[н̄]	нион ех̄ωρ̄м̄ · ε̄ш̄ω[п̄ε]	(§ 94).
[псоо]т̄ · н̄рото де н̄рот̄ sic	де от̄шнре ш̄н̄м̄	
[м̄пс] αββ̄αтoн м̄нт[κ̄т̄]	. ḡ επ̄те н̄х̄ис̄ρῑм̄[ε н̄те]	
[риакн] · м̄н̄с̄ат̄рет̄κ̄[ω]	[т̄]м̄не̄ε̄ῑο̄те̄ х̄ῑρ̄[ῑме̄ на̄т̄]	
[тс̄тна]ζ̄ис̄ де е̄вол̄ м̄ . . .	[α]λ̄ла̄ н̄с̄ε̄λ̄т̄п̄ε[ῑ м̄μο̄τ̄ ¹]	
]κᾱτ̄ξ̄[[ερ]ε̄п̄ε̄κ̄р̄ῑма̄ н̄[а̄ε̄ӣ ε̄ρ̄]	
	[ρᾱӣ ε̄х̄]ω̄от̄ ε̄ш̄[ω̄п̄ε̄ . .	

paged ϣ[α]	paged ϣβ	
]πε̄т̄н̄ї̄ · о . . ϣ̄	т̄ε̄п̄х̄ω̄λ̄м̄ от̄[
]κε̄ρο̄то̄ на̄т̄	на̄х̄ο̄ο̄т̄с̄ ε̄т̄ρ̄[⁴	
]т̄ма̄а̄т̄ н̄ε̄ῑ . ε̄ ²	ш̄ан̄т̄ . . π̄н̄ї̄ β̄[
]те̄ м̄н̄κε̄ρ̄λ̄λ̄ω̄	н̄ ?	
]н̄ . τ̄ω̄ ρ̄μ̄ο̄т̄ε̄н̄	? ?	
]ме̄ м̄ма̄те̄ · н̄не̄	. . κο̄н̄ · ᾱλ̄ла̄ н̄[
κο̄т̄]ї̄ Ѱκ̄к̄ ε̄ла̄а̄т̄ м̄	ρο̄то̄ м̄н̄м̄μο̄н̄[ᾱх̄н̄	
]ме̄ ε̄ш̄ω̄п̄ε̄ де̄	н̄с̄κ̄ω̄ρ̄ ε̄μ̄ο̄т̄β̄[⁵	
]на̄к̄ . ε̄с̄н̄т̄ ³ ε̄ρο̄т̄	н̄с̄ш̄ω̄п̄ε̄ н̄ . . т̄[
]ε̄ ε̄н̄та̄ϣ̄μ̄ο̄т̄ · ε̄т̄ε̄с̄	н̄ї̄ т̄ӣρο̄т̄ ρ̄ῑт̄н̄ї̄[
[ма̄а̄т̄ε̄] н̄ ε̄п̄ε̄с̄ε̄ῑω̄т̄п̄ε̄ н̄	м̄πᾱρ̄ε̄ο̄ε̄н̄ο̄с̄ м̄н̄[
[н̄ε̄с̄]ε̄п̄ε̄с̄н̄ї̄ ρ̄ω̄с̄	ρᾱк̄ · х̄ε̄ка̄с̄ ε̄ρε̄[
ᾱλ̄]λᾱ . []π̄т̄[
]те̄[]ῑᾱн̄[
]т̄с̄[]ο̄т̄с̄[

P. IV.
(§ 101).

1 Not space for м̄п̄ε̄ц̄р̄нт̄. 2 н̄ο̄ε̄н̄ε̄[ε̄т̄ε̄] probable.

3 Apparently not επ̄ε̄с̄н̄т̄. 4? ρ̄ε̄н̄ε̄ε̄т̄ε̄. 5? ε̄н̄ε̄т̄β̄[ῑο̄с̄ or ε̄п̄ε̄т̄-.

B. XV.
(?)

κλῆρ[ικος¹
οὔτε ἴουα[αὶ οὔτε ραῖρη]
τικός · αὐτῷ [
οὐ ἐϋσανκαλεῖ ἄλλω
τῇ · ἡνετηῶκε · ἐρῶσαν
οὔτα δὲ ῥηνεχρεῖστιαῖς
καλεῖ ἄλλωτῇ εἰς τε ρα

margin.

]αὐτο
]ρε ἐπесит
ἐρεν[π]ορνια ἐρῶν ρως
εὐσοοτη δελήρωμε
натаροу ραπερνοβε ·
παῖ δὲ εὐσωῖ ἄπρπε
ἄπνοτε · ἐτβεπαῖ
πνοτε натакоу · εἰβολ

margin.

1 Or κλῆρ[ος.

TRANSLATION OF THE
COPTIC TEXT.

N.B. — The spaces enclosed in brackets have no relation to the true length of the *lacunae*, for which the Coptic text must be consulted.

(§ 10). [For He said,] 'By me [kings reign.'¹] the P. I.
king shall [give account unto Go]d if [the cit]y (πόλις)
is laid waste [and he] neglect (ἀμελῶ) and [] by
the bar[barians (βάρβ.)] from(?) [] for the establish-
ment [] when [*verso*] priest []
and the dea[con despise] the people (λαός) and [every one
neg]lect (ἀμ.) his [own?] affairs. Shall (μή) [God keep] silence
for ever? []

(§ 11). the sub]deacon (ὑποδ.) [] properly
(καλῶς) unto the church (ἐκκλ.) [] the dogs []
hea]then (ἔθνικός²), and he do not []
small fragt.] namely [] the inspiration (*lit.* breath)
of [God,] but (? ἀλλὰ) []

(§ 16).] times of the year [] for thee, and thou P. II.
do [it is a] feast of the Lord [] the feast
of the Pascha [the feast] of Pentecost [the] feast
of the beginning of the [year, which] is the feast of [the
] of thy crops (γένημα) [*verso*] God did []
]. But he did [] their feasts. These []
] also they did [] God [] him
(or it) and their [] for (γάρ) in [] 'what
is []

(§ 40).] by reason of thy being troubled. For (γάρ) if thou V. p. 141.
have not leisure for the concerns of Jesus, leave thou His
church (ἐκκλησία) untroubled. For (γάρ) He hath no need of
such as obey Him not. No presbyter (πρεσβ.) shall be troubled
in his sacrifice (θυσία), but (ἀλλὰ) shall make an end in patience.

¹ Prov. VIII. 15.

² Shows that no reference to Muslims was intended (*cf.* p. 23, note).

(§ 41). No one that is reckoned of the church (ἐκκλ.) shall go unto the fortune-tellers nor (οὐδέ) sorcerers nor (οὐδέ) wizards nor (οὐδέ) magicians (μάγος). But (δέ) if he shall [be found] to have gone [and he be] testified against of three witnesses, he shall be put forth and shall not be communicated (συνάγω) three years, while he stay (?) doing penance (μετανοέω) bitterly for that he hath done. Thereafter he shall be brought (again) into his order (τάξις), according to the measure of (κατά) his penance (μετ.). But (δέ) if he do not penance (μετ.), he shall die without the congregation (ἀποσυνάγωγος).

(§ 42). No cleric (κληρικός) shall take up with ¹ a woman that is not his (wife). But (δέ) if fornication (πορνεία) be found against any or (ἢ) adultery, he shall pass a year without, till he do penance (μετανοέω). And (δέ) if his penance (μετ.) be evident in this full year, ² he shall come (again) into his order (τάξις). ³ But (δέ) if he do not penance (μετανοέω) but (ἀλλὰ) remain in his sin, he shall be deposed (καθαίρω).

(§ 43). If the wife of a deacon (διάκονος) die, he shall remain continent (ἐγκρατής). If he be youthful (νεώτερος) and contain (ἐγκρατεύω) not himself, but (ἀλλὰ) take (a wife), he shall (p. 142) pass six months without. But (δέ) if they shall admit him * within, through the mercies of God, he shall go to the rank (ὀρδινον) of the lowest (lit. small) deacon (διάκ.) and be the last, until he advance (προκόπτω) again. If a subdeacon (ὑποδιάκ.) marry, they shall not make merry at his festival (πομπή), neither (οὐδέ) shall they clap (hands) nor (οὐδέ) sing as do the heathen (ἐθνικός). These same laws (νόμος) are laid down for a reader (ἀναγνώστης) or (ἢ) a doorkeeper, that the condition of the sons of the church (ἐκκλ.) may be hon-

¹ The word used = ἀναλαμβάνειν in Can. Apost. VII (VI).

² Lit. year of days; cf. Gen. XLI. 1, 2 Sam. XIV. 28.

³ In margin: It is written in the canons (καν.) of our fathers that if one be found in fornication (πορν.), he shall be deposed (καθαίρω). V. Can. Apost. XXV (XXIV).

ourable, envied of all men, and that God's name may be thereby glorified.

(§ 44). No one that is reckoned of the clergy (κληρος) shall suffer (ἀνέχω) his wife to adorn (κοσμέω) herself with gold or (ῥ) silver or (ῥ) with precious stones (ῥ) or with antimony or (ῥ) with curls or braids (of hair) or (ῥ) with costly raiment; for (γάρ) lo, guise (σχῆμα) of this sort is not that of the children of the church (ἐκκλ.). For (γάρ) the apostle (ἀπόστ.) Peter forbiddeth (παραιτέομαι) such things as these, as being a guise (σχῆμα) of fornication (πορνικός).¹ And not only (οὐ μόνον δέ) these, but (ἀλλὰ) Paul also, the apostle (ἀπ.), writeth, making them unclean before all the laity (λαϊκός).² Lo, by how much the more (πόσῳ μᾶλλον) we priests? For (γάρ) the priest's wife doth eat of the bread of the altar (θυσιαστ.); wherefore she also must needs [walk] in holy guise (σχῆμα), that her condition(?)³ may be for a rule unto others, without * accusation, while they behold your good and holy manner of (p. 143) life (ἀναστροφή) with reverence (*lit.* fear).⁴ But (δέ) if any shall say regarding these commandments (ἐντολή) that they be commandments (ἐντ.) of man, let him know that they are commandments of God which I write unto you. Jacob the patriarch (πατρ.) was not careless (ἀμελέω) neither suffered he (ἀνέχω) his wives to adorn (κοσμέω) themselves, nor (οὐδὲ) even his servants; but (ἀλλὰ) he took the earrings of gold and the bracelets (ψέλλιον) of his wives and his daughters and destroyed them and hid them beneath the terebinth (τερέμινθος) which is in the town (πόλις) of Sigima, until this day.⁵ And Moses likewise also forbade (παραιτ.) this manner of guise (σχῆμα). He said unto the people (λαός), 'Take from off you these ornaments (κόσμος) and your glorious apparel (στολή) and I will show thee what things I will do unto thee.'⁶ And (δέ) this he said showing us that they are not

¹ Cf. 1 Pet. III. 3. ² Cf. 1 Tim. II. 9. ³ Corrupt. ⁴ 1 Pet. III. 2.

⁵ Gen. XXXV. 2. ⁶ Ex. XXXIII. 5 (cf. *Miss. franç.* VI. 48).

able to learn of God if they give themselves unto adorning (κοσμέω) of their faces and their heads. So dost thou now know, O cleric (κληρικός), that these be the teachings of God; despise (καταφρονέω) them not. For (γάρ) if Peter would none of such worldly things (κοσμικός), Paul despised them, Moses contemned (καταφρ.) them, Jacob did break them, scattering them abroad and mixing them with the earth, neither do thou (p. 144) oppose these holy men, for (γάρ) these are the head (*sic*) of the church (ἐκκλ.); that thou mayest become a beloved son.

(§ 45). No cleric (κληρικός) shall cast forth his wife without cause ¹ of adultery (πορνεία). If any shall cast forth his wife and dwell with another, especially (μάλιστα) if he leave children with her, he shall be deposed (καθαιρέω).

(§ 46). No cleric (κληρ.) shall be go-between (μεσιτεύω or μεσάζω ²) in any matter of marriage (γάμος)-dividing at all. But (δέ) if one be found to have divided or mediated (μεσιτεύω or μεσάζω) in any matter of divorce (ῥεπούδιον), he shall be cast forth from the clergy (κλήρος) and that marriage (γάμ.) shall be joined together again. No cleric (κληρ.) shall mediate (*ut supra*) in any public (δημόσιος) matter, ³ according as (κατά) we did first say, neither (οὐδέ) shall they serve (ὑποτάσσω) any man, but (ἀλλά) they shall remain free (ἐλευθερος), that they may serve the holy altar (θυσιαστ.) with holy readiness.

(§ 47). No cleric (κληρ.) shall neglect (ἀμελέω) the sick in his street, to visit them, but (ἀλλά) he shall make enquiry for them in godly charity (ἀγάπη). If (+ μέν) it be a poor man, he shall give him that whereof he hath need (χρεία). But (δέ) if he be himself poor, having not wherewith to give unto him, he shall minister (διακονέω) unto him and shall ask (money) ⁴ for him of them that have, that he may be truly

¹ *Lit.* word (= λόγος).

² *Cf.* μεσάζειν τῷ γάμῳ, Malalas (in Sophocles, *Lex.*).

³ *Cf.* Can. Apost. LXXXI (LXXX).

⁴ A rare word; generally 'to demand a price', 'sell'.

reckoned of the number (*ἀριθμός*) of the clergy (*or* inheritance, *κληρος*) that is in heaven, whereof the Lord bare witness through Ezekiel, saying, 'They have gone forth from them'.¹ (p. 145) As He saith, 'There shall not any draw nigh unto my altar (*θυσ.*) except the Levites (*λευίτης*) only, the sons of Sadok, which went forth from me, when Israel departed from me and strayed (*πλανάω*) and followed after their idols (*εἰδωλον*). But (*δέ*) the sons of Sadok strayed (*πλανάω*) not. They it is shall draw nigh unto me at my table (*τράπεζα*) and serve me and keep my ordinances. And they shall have girdles of cloth, bound about their hips (reaching) to below their loins'.² Even as (*κατά*) He saith unto Moses, 'Thou shalt not go up upon my altar (*θυσ.*) by steps, lest thou discover thy nakedness (*ἀσχημοσύνη*) thereon'.³ Knowest thou then, O cleric (*κληρ.*), who it is standeth upon the table (*τράπ.*)? Fear with a great fear, as he that said, 'I will worship the place whereon Thy feet have stood',⁴ that is, the altar (*θυσ.*), whereon Amos the prophet (*προφ.*) saw the Lord stand.⁵ In order then that (*ὥστε*) thou mayest be nearer unto the Lord than (*παρα*) the rest, first (+ *μέν*) pray for thyself and thy house, afterward pray for the whole (p. 146) people (*λαός*).

(§ 48). No cleric (*κληρ.*) shall go in unto convents of female virgins (*παρθ.*), except (*εἰ μήτι*) a very old man and one whose wife is alive. But (*δέ*) if it be a youthful presbyter (*πρεσβ.*) and he fast (*νηστεύω*) daily⁶ being in a godly discipline (*ἄσκησις*), he shall be entrusted to go unto the nuns (*μοναχή*), even (*καὶ*) if he have not a wife; for (*γάρ*) the discipline (*ἄσκ.*) profiteth him beyond (*παρα*) armour (*ῥπλον*); that no hurt happen unto any soul (*ψυχή*), but (*ἀλλὰ*) that

¹ Apparently out of place.

² Ez. XLIV. 15—18.

³ Ex. XX. 26.

⁴ Unidentified.

⁵ Am. IX. 1. The following punctuation is not as in the MS.

⁶ Var. of B. XXIII: + till even.

the heart of the Son of God may be satisfied with us all, (saying,) 'The trouble that I have had for the world (κόσμος) hath not been vain.'

(§ 49). Now (δέ) concerning the trades of clerics (κληρικοί), they shall not work at any trade wherein is thieving or (ῥ) wherein they have not leisure for the hour of the offering (προσφορά). And (δέ) if he be an husbandman and come not to church (ἐκκλ.) on the Sabbath (σάββατον) and the Lord's Day (κυριακή) ere the psalter (ψαλτήριον) hath been read, he shall fast ¹ and shall not take (of the) bread; ² but (ἀλλά) he shall go unto the place of eating. Yet (δέ) when they go up unto the altar (θυσ.), he shall not go. ³ This also is the way it shall be at the two fasts (νηστεία). Above all (μάλιστα) if they go not in (?) the order (ῥρδινον) of the two fasts ⁴ (νηστ.), they shall fast ⁵ according to (κατά) these same canons (κανών). Those (+ μέν) that be in the town (πόλις) must go daily to church (ἐκκλ.); but (ἀλλά) as for those whose concerns are without the town (πολ.), for them especially have the two fasts (νηστ.) been ordained (-νόμος).

(§ 50). And (δέ) concerning a cleric (κληρ.) that (+ μέν) hath come before they have read and they do but see him and afterward he departeth and doeth his business until the hour of celebrating (συνάγω), unto him shall not be given (of the sacrament); yet (ἀλλά) shall he go unto the place of eating. But (δέ) if it be a necessity (ἀνάγκη) that hath befallen him and not neglectfulness (ἀμέλεια), he shall partake. Howbeit (πλήν) he shall ask leave of the presbyter (πρεσ.) ere he go, if it be possible. If it be a cleric (κληρ.) that hath gone unto the celebration (σύναξις), but (δέ) doth B. XXIV. not liturgical service (λειτουργίῳ)* when he is needed (-χρεία),

¹ Lit. be bound. Cf. Crum, *Ostraca* no. 15, note.

² So B.; V. > not.

³ B. > this sentence.

⁴ I do not understand this phrase. Cf. ΚΑΤΑ ΟΡΔΙΝΟΝ, Rossi *Papiri* I. III. 19.

⁵ So B., as in note 1; V. they shall be.

and if he yet be not sick, but (ἀλλὰ) is neglectful (ἀμελέω), he shall not partake. None shall take the rank (ἀξίωμα) of the clergy (-κληρικός) and leave it and be idle (ἀργός), doing not his service like all the ¹ levitic (λευίτης) brethren.

(§ 51). Lest (μήπως) any say, 'I desire not anything of that which is the altar's (θυσ.), nor (οὐδέ) have I leisure for it'. ² Thus ³ it shall not be. For (γάρ) the ⁴ Saviour (σώτηρ) will say unto him, 'Either thou doest my laws ⁵ (νόμους) or thou goest forth from ⁶ my city (πόλιν).' For (γάρ) such a man as this it was took his talent and buried it in the earth. But (ἀλλὰ) rather do the service of the altar (θυσ.) according to (κατά) thy order (τάγμα). And (δέ) if thou ⁷ have not need (-χρείη) to eat of the bread of the altar (θυσ.), there is none compelleth (ἀναγκάζω) thee to partake; but rather (ἀλλὰ μᾶλλον) thou shalt receive a greater grace (χάρις), even as he that said, 'I have preached (ἐυαγγελίζω) the gospel (ἐυαγγ.) of God unto you freely', ⁸ albeit (καίπερ) thou hast power (ἐξουσία) to eat and to drink. For (γάρ) the Lord did ordain ⁹ for them that preach the gospel (ἐυαγγ.), to live from ¹⁰ the gospel (ἐυαγγ.), because that they who are busied about the altar (θυσ.) do make partition between themselves and the altar (θυσ.). ¹¹ On ¹² this account thou shalt receive a greater reward. If thou sayest, 'I desire (it) not, neither (οὐδέ) will I minister ¹³ (λειτουργέω), remember what He did ¹⁴ unto him that had received the pound (μνᾶ) and wrapped it in the napkin (σουδάριον) and ¹⁵ wrought not therewith. Not only (οὐ μόνον) was it taken from him and given unto him of the ten pounds (μνᾶ), but (ἀλλὰ) he was slaughtered with those enemies

¹ Vars. of V.: like his.

² Gr. would be σχολάζω. V. > for it.

³ V. + But.

⁴ V. our.

⁵ V. law.

⁶ V. cease from.

⁷ thou—as = text of V.

⁸ 2 Cor. XI. 7.

⁹ V. say.

¹⁰ V. to make themselves manifest in (a scribe's error).

¹¹ 1 Cor. IX. 14, 13.

¹² V. For (γάρ) on.

¹³ V. I do not desire to minister.

¹⁴ V. what was done.

¹⁵ and—reign = text of V.

B. I. of the kingdom * which would not that Jesus should reign over them. ¹

(§ 52). And (δέ) ² if there be one among the clergy (κλήρος) whom the Holy Spirit (πνεῦμα) especially loveth, by reason of his good character, ³ and (δέ) ⁴ there be need to ordain ⁵ (καθίστημι) one of high rank, ⁶ whether (ἦ) a bishop (ἐπίσκ.) or (ἦ) presbyter (πρεσβ.) or (ἦ) deacon ⁷ (διάκων), let him not forget him that hath the Holy Spirit (πν.), because he is in a humble rank (ῥδινον), while they advance (*lit.* make) him that hath the higher rank ⁸ (ῥρδ.). But (ἀλλά) they shall pay heed unto him that hath the Holy Spirit (πν.) and shall ordain (καθ.) him to high dignity. For (γάρ) the Holy Spirit it is (πν.) which revealeth a man for his [] to ordain (καθ.) [] the [Holy] Spirit (πν.) [] able to conceal in []; but (ἀλλά) every man shall know his dwelling-place. Money shall not be taken of any man for making him a cleric (κληρικός); but (ἀλλά) if they have need (χρεία), they shall chose him that is [worthy] from out the flock. But (δέ) if it be a cleric's (κληρικός) son ⁹ which walketh unworthily, such an one shall not be entrusted with anything of his own for the church (ἐκκλ.). But (δέ) if he be

B. II. a believer (πιστός) who pleaseth [*]

(§ 54). If one of the sons of the clergy (κληρικός) be found in a sin which partaketh of death, they shall put forth his father, because he hath not taught his son aright (καλῶς) or (ἦ) his daughter. For (γάρ) he that is not [lord] of his own house, how shall he have care of the church (ἐκκλ.) of God? ¹⁰ But (δέ) if he requite his son according to (κατά) his deserts, he shall be received.

(§ 55). A cleric (κλ.) that hath been found measuring with two

¹ Lu. XIX. 12—27.

² V. > And.

³ *Lit.* good humanity.

⁴ V. > and.

⁵ V. to place over them.

⁶ *Lit.* a great one.

⁷ V. Presb., deacon (διάκονος), bishop.

⁸ Text of B. uncertain; V. ends with: him on whom(?) the rank (ῥρδ.) is.

⁹ *Lit.* a clerical son.

¹⁰ 1 Tim. III. 5.

oipe(-measures), a great and a small, him shall they put forth [(§ 56). If] it be needful (*ἀνάγκη*) that [he receive them] into his house, he shall give good heed lest anything that is theirs be reckoned unto him. But (*δέ*) if they be poor, he shall teach them a trade; and (*δέ*) when they be grown and desire to remain under his authority (? *ἐξουσία*), let him not forsake them, that their souls (*ψυχή*) may learn the fear of God at his hands and that they may become for him a crown of glory in the kingdom of God.

(§ 57). Now (*δέ*) concerning the holy Pascha (*πάσχα*) [•], for it is the hour [wherein they did crucify B. III. (*σταυρώ*)] the Lord. [He whom] they shall not find shall be worthy of [blame]. But (*δέ*) if he be an husbandman in the fields, he shall not remain (there) beyond the sixth hour; so that the deacons (*διάκονος*) may spread (themselves) about ¹ the nave (*ναός*), being in two parts (*μέρος*), sure of seeing ² one another, giving heed unto the state (*κατάστασις*) of the outer court (*αἴθριον*) of the nave (*ναός*), in case of a child which weepeth or (*ἤ*) of such as talk during the prayers or (*ἤ*) reading, ³ that they may admonish them. ⁴ But (*δέ*) if any be disorderly (*ἄτακτέω*), they shall cast him forth, the door-keepers being at [the outer? doors,] so that [the deacons (? *διάκ.*)] may be at [the door and may give] aid unto the door-keepers. But if the deacons (*διάκων*) [need (-*χρεία*)] them therein, to watch (?) ⁵ for disorderly (*ἄτακτος*) persons and, should they find them, forthwith give them help (*βοηθέω*). And (*δέ*) all this in order that the word of God may be glorified and that such as are worthy may hear it in quietness; while (*δέ*) there is silence in the whole church (*ἐκκλ.*),

¹ The same verb is used of distributing the *eulogiae* (*Journ. Theol. Stud.* IV. 389, perhaps Leyden, *Mss. coptes* 158). Possibly it has that meaning here.

² Ar. 'helping' seems a mere guess.

³ Ar. mistakes *euōt* for *euouōt*.

⁴ Cf. *Apost. Constit.* VIII. 11, *Test. Dom.* I 34, II. 19.

⁵ Lacunae make construction obscure.

that the word of the Lord may increase (*αυξανω*)¹ in blessing. But (*δε*) if men talk while they read,² their blame shall come upon the presbyter (*πρεσβ.*), because that his [*(plur.)*]

B. IV. not [*] an old man []. But (*δε*) the readers[, they shall eat] daily, being [] readers. They [shall not] eat anything unlawful (*παράβα[σις]*), excepting (*ει μήτι*) as all the people (*λαός*) do eat;³ 'for (*γάρ*) they do eat', He said, 'bread of affliction',⁴ which is bread wherein is no sweetness (*ἡδονή*), which is bread and salt alone, or (*ἢ*) another sort (*εἶδος*) of herb wherein no sweetness (*ἡδ.*) is.

(§ 58). And (*δε*) the reader, as (*ὥς*) knowing that which he readeth, let him teach such as⁵ desire to understand (*νοέω*), without any jealousy (*φθόνος*) therein, but (*ἀλλά*) rather being glad the more because they desire the [true(?)] thing.

(§ 59). The singer (*ψαλμωδός*) likewise (*ὁμοίως*) shall not sing (*ψάλλω*) except (*ει μήτι*) from the book of the Psalms (*ψαλμός*) alone. And he also [] find profit in [].

(§ 60). From the eighth hour [or] ninth [hour] they shall read, until they see the stars at even, ere they dismiss the people (*λαός*), they praying or (*ἢ*) hearing the reading. On this wise also at night; that they may keep the feast of the Pascha (*πάσχα*) with joy and gladness, because of those things whereby they have profited at the Pascha, eating and drinking in all wisdom, without drunkenness.

(§ 61). Now (*δε*) concerning the steward (*οἰκονόμος*), he shall not do aught without the bishop (*ἐπ.*), nor (*οὐδέ*) shall the bishop do aught without the steward. And (*δε*) they shall

¹ Cf. Ac. VI. 7, XIX. 20.

² Ar. here takes *ὁῖ* 'read' for *ὁῖ* *εβολ* 'cry aloud'.

³ MS. seems to require this, though the meaning should be that they may lawfully eat what the people eat.

⁴ Deut. XVI. 3.

⁵ V. Lemm, *Kl. Kopt. Stud.*, § VII.

choose him being [God-]fearing [*], whether (καὶν) B. V. it be a poor man [that asketh?] him, or (καὶν) [a rich], without it be one that [looketh?] with an evil (πονηρός) eye, desiring to seize the chattels of the church (ἐκ.). For (γαρ) it may befall that a rich man be in want (ἀνάγκη) and fall into distress (θλίψις); thou must needs have compassion upon him also, for (ἐπειδή) he is a son of the church (ἐκ.). But (δέ) as for the steward (οἶκ.), the account (λόγος) of all things is in his hand, the tributes (φόρος) and the seedcorn of the church (ἐκ.). Unto the orphans (ὀρφανός) and widows (χήρα) he is a father. He taketh counsel with the bishop (ἐπ.) concerning every thing that is pleasing unto God and they conclude them ¹ one with another, in one mind. For (γάρ) [Peter the apostle] saith, ² [] give an *artob* [unto] any man [without the] bishop (ἐπ.); but (ἀλλά) from [one *artob*] downwards [on behalf of a] poor man much in need. But (δέ) all them that have need (-χρεῖα), he shall write their names and give them unto the bishop (ἐπ.). And (δέ) if the bishop (ἐπ.) bid (κελεύω) give ten *artob* or less or more, he shall give them unto each one of those written down ³ and shall not add thereto. But (δέ) from the summer onward, when any one beg him for a half (*artob*) of corn, he hath authority (ἐξουσία) up to five *oipe*. All great benefactions (ἀγάπη) shall go before the bishop (ἐπ.); but (δέ) the small, he it is shall give them (in charity). And the account (λόγος) [*] of the church (ἐκ.) shall be in the hands B. VI. of them both. But (δέ) every thing wherein the bishop (ἐπ.) shall give him (sc. the steward) authority (ἐξ.), to give them in charity, he shall not be able to judge (κρίνω) him therein, but (ἀλλά) he shall render account (λόγος) of them to God, whether he hath distributed them aright (καλῶς), according

¹ Ar. renders *jōk ebol* 'wholly'.

² [1 Pet. III. 8]; v. Arab.

³ Ar. mistranslates this.

to (κατά) the will of God, or no;¹ lest haply (μήπως) he have had respect of persons² toward certain but (δέ) have forgotten the poor. For (γάρ) this thing the bishop (ἐπ.) will not be able to know; but (ἀλλά) God, who seeth all, He knoweth what he hath done. But (δέ) if it be found against him that he have taken aught for himself in the stewardship (δικο[νομία]) and in this wise [they shall take them] from him: [vines or (ῥ)] fields, they shall [take them] from him and they shall cast him forth from the stewardship (δικονομία). But (δέ) if he shall say in his heart, 'I will hide for myself³ possessions (χρῆμα) whereof men cannot know'; first then (μὲν) let him remember what befell Ananias and Sapphira his wife.⁴ For (καὶ γάρ) when they stole of the price (τιμὴ) of their own garden, they did not escape from the wrath (ὀργή) of God. For (γάρ) God shall visit these which be wise (σοφός) in their (own) cunning. But (δέ) if he be faithful

B. VII. (πιστός) [*] the mercy of God to the poor, he shall hear the Lord saying unto him in that day, like him whose five talents became ten, 'Well done (καλῶς), good and faithful (πιστός) servant. Because (ἐπειδὴ) thou hast been faithful in a few (things), I will set (καθίστημι) thee over many. Enter thou into the joy of thy Lord.'⁵ But (δέ) if he shall eat and drink and be drunken and forget those in need and smite the men servants and the maid servants, the Lord of that servant cometh in a day when he looketh not⁶ [] set his [portion with the] unbelievers (ἀπιστός). For [He shall say] unto him, 'I gave mine inheritance (κληρονομία) unto the [poor]; but (δέ) thou hast not given me aught of charity.' For the Lord's inheritance (κλ.) is the church (ἐκ.), that which He gat Him by His own blood. For (γάρ) the Lord's is the

¹ *Mp* thus Zoega 368, 369, *mp* 151; perhaps F. Robinson, *Apocr. Gosp.* 8, 190.

² = προσωποληψίᾳ.

³ *Lit.* under my hand, *i. e.* beside me, παρά.

⁴ *Cf.* Ac. V. 1—11.

⁵ Mt. XXV. 21.

⁶ *Cf.* Lu. XII. 45 ff.

whole earth and the fulness thereof.¹ Yet (πλήν) great are the tributes (φόρος) of the church (ἐκ.) wherewith she hath been entrusted. For (γάρ) He saith, 'Glory and riches are in His house; wherefore His righteousness (δικαιοσύνη) must needs be for ever.'² Now (δέ) His righteousness (δικ.) is compassion toward (*sic*) God. But (δέ) he shall be [*] B. VIII.

(§ 62).] steward (οἶκ.) [] the churches (ἐκ.) [] on them. This [also] is the law (νόμος) of the lesser stewards (οἶκ.). Every dedicated thing (ἀναθήμα) which is with them, their reckoning shall lie written in the great church (ἐκ.). Everything dedicated (ἀν.) which shall be vowed unto Him (*sc.* God), a vessel (σκεῦος) of gold or (ἢ) a vessel (σκ.) of silver or (ἢ) a vessel (σκ.) of bronze, he shall inform the chief steward (οἶκ.) thereof at the feast of the Pascha (πάσχα) and he shall tell the bishop (ἐπ.), and it shall be written down. But (δέ) every vow³ of bronze or gold that shall be given, whence they use to⁴ [], shall be [under his] authority (ἐξουσία) [] set him (*or* it) with []

(§ 63). But (δέ) every [thing] that shall be given⁵ of corn and wine and oil and beasts,⁶ shall go to the clergy (κληρικός) of the church (ἐκ.) as a choice offering (προσφορά), to be offered upon the altar (θυσ.); and (δέ) what things are over from the altar (θυσ.) shall be eaten of them that serve it.

(§ 64). There shall not any⁷ stale bread be offered⁸ upon the altar (θυσ.)⁹ in any church (ἐκ.), but (ἀλλά) bread warm or (ἢ) fresh, which is such as hath been but lately baked.

(§ 65). And (δέ) if there be revenue (πρόσδοξ) in the church (ἐκ.) or the offering (πρ.) [to suffice] for⁹ the life of the clergy (κληρικός) and the oil for the light of the lamps, they may

¹ 1 Cor. X. 26.
Nah. I. 15 etc.).

² Ps. CXII. 3.

³ *Erêt* = εὐχή (Ps. LXI. 8,

⁴ My completion of *lacuna* not satisfactory.

⁵ N. p. 157 begins.

⁶ B. probably > beasts.

⁷ N. > any.

⁸ N. >.

⁹ N. so as (ὥστε) to suffice for the offering (πρ.) and the needs (χρεία) of.

not trouble (ἐνοχλέω) the bishop (ἐπ.) in anything. But (δέ) if there be not ¹ revenue (προσ.) therein, so as (ᾧσ τε) to suffice for the offering (πρ.) and the life of the clergy (κλ.) and the oil of the lamps, ¹ then the bishop (ἐπ.) giveth * unto them for these three needs (χρεία). But (δέ) if again ² there be revenue (προσ.) therein, so as (ᾧσ τε) to be more than these three needs (χρ.), the bishop (ἐπ.) ³ shall take ⁴ them and use (χρῶ) them, according to (κατά) the love (ἀγάπη) of God; for the whole will of God is in compassion toward the poor. Yet (πλήν) let him not forget one ⁵ that is needy ⁶ beyond (παρα) another, ⁶ but (ἀλλὰ) let equality be among them all. ⁷ For (γάρ) if Paul sought (σπουδάζω) to make the cities (πόλεις) equal one with another, how much the more (πόσω μᾶλλον) the churches (ἐκ.) which are in a single city (πολ.)? As he saith in the (Epistle) to the Corinthians (πρὸς Κορινθίους), 'that your abundance may be for ⁸ the want of those, that there may be equality for us.'⁹ Some thou shalt find that are drunken, whilst others are anhungered. ⁸ But as (ἀλλὰ ὥς) a good governor, let there be equality for all the clergy (κλήρος) which are good.¹⁰ And (δέ) everything that shall be over and above for them, let it serve for the needs (χρεία) of the poor. For (γάρ) thus hath Christ, the head of the church (ἐκ.), laid down, He and His apostles (ἀπ.), the ¹¹ fathers of the clergy (κληρικός), when He saith in the (Gospel) according to John (κατὰ Ἰωάννης sic), 'Buy what ye need (χρεία) for the feast; or (ἢ) ¹² that I may give unto the poor.'¹³ The Lord first; afterward the poor of the people. ¹⁴ On this wise let all ¹⁵

¹ B. probably >.² N. >.³ N. steward.⁴ N. taketh.⁵ N. a church.⁶ B. >.⁷ N. let him make them equal one with another, that equality be etc.⁸ B. [] 1 Cor. XI. 21.⁹ 2 Cor. VIII. 14. For *mon* read? *nau*, or it may = 'for', 'indeed' (Cf. F. Robinson, *Apocr. Gosp.* 203, Crum, *Ostr.*, no. 83), though in N. it is followed by a stop.¹⁰ N. >.¹¹ N. which are the.¹² N. >.¹³ Joh. XIII. 29.¹⁴ Cf. Mt. XXVI. 11.

N. Lord and His disciples (μαθητές), > the people.

¹⁵ N. >.

the goods of the church (ἐκ.) serve only for the food and the clothing of the clergy (κληρικῶς),¹ afterward (for) the needs (χρεία) of the poor. And thou shalt rule the clergy (κληρικῶς) after this fashion and shalt not suffer then to occupy themselves with any trading and thou shalt profit their * souls¹ B. X. (ψυχή) in the kingdom of heaven; even as Our Lord did preserve our fathers the Apostles, in that He made² them careless of the things of the body (σῶμα). For which cause also they did endure (ὑπομένω) for Him hardships, without faint-heartedness, until they should gather³ corn-ears and eat and be not unbelieving (ἄπιστος).

(§ 66).⁴ And⁵ (δέ) the bishop (ἐπ.) eateth with the clergy (κλ.) many times a year, that he may see their condition (κατάστασις), whether they do eat reasonably (ἐπιστήμη), in the fear of God. And he shall come forth unto them and serve (διακονέω) them. And⁶ (δέ) if he can,⁷ let him wash their feet with his hands. If⁸ he be not able, let the arch-priest (ἀρχιεπ.) or⁹ him that is after him wash their feet. Howbeit (πλὴν) forsake not the commandment (ἐντολή) of the Saviour (σωτήρ); for (γάρ) of all these things shall ye give account (λόγος), that they also may⁸ behold¹⁰ the humility of the Saviour (σω.) and the renewed remembrance of Him and may be quickened the more. They¹¹ shall not neglect (ἀμελέω) to keep these three feasts yearly:¹² the feast of the Pascha (πα.) and the feast of the Pentecost (πεντηκοστή) and the feast of the¹³ Epiphany (ἐπιφάνεια) which is the eleventh day of (the month) *Tōde*. None shall remain without going

¹ B. []; was probably shorter.

² N. would make (*fut.*).

³ Perhaps 'even gathering . . . and eating'.

⁴ B. marks a new section.

⁵ N. >.

⁶ N. >.

⁷ Ar. mistranslation 'weak' is hard to explain, even supposing a Bohairic text.

⁸ B. []; was shorter.

⁹ For *cic v.* Ac. III. 12, Zoega 398, 2 (Peyron).

¹⁰ N. + the glory of.

¹¹ N. But (δέ) they.

¹² N. to do this thrice yearly.

¹³ B. my (*error*).

to the assembly (συνέδριον), neither (οὐδέ) shall any stranger come into their midst from another people (Φυλή), save (εἰμήτι) the clergy (κλήρος) alone.

(§ 67). None of them shall talk whilst they eat, ¹ neither (οὐδέ) shall they lift their eyes unto each other's face whilst they eat. But ² (δέ) if the bishop (ἐπ.) speak a word of God ³ in their midst, they shall profit ⁴ all thereby.

(§ 68). All the clergy (κληρικός) that are in the nome ⁵ B. XI. shall meet with (ἀπαντάω) the * bishop (ἐπ.) thrice a year, on the same day, one with another, ⁶ after the clergy (κλήρος) of the city (πόλις), and there shall be read unto them these precepts (δικαίωμα) and these laws; and ⁷ they shall be written for them and shall be set in every (κατά) village, that they be all taught to walk in these precepts (δικ.) and these laws; that the word may be fulfilled concerning the church (ἐκ.) saying, 'Its priests shall clothe them with righteousness (δικαιοσύνη) and salvation'; ⁸ 'that the compassion (σπλαγχνον) of the saints may rest upon us', ⁹ even as it rested upon ¹⁰ Philemon, the disciple (μαθητής) of Paul; as (κατά) it is written, 'Thy ¹¹ saints in joy shall rejoice because of David, Thy servant', ¹² because that the clergy (κληρικός), the sons of the church (ἐκ.), have walked in that which is pleasing unto God in all things.

(§ 69). ¹³ But (δέ) if there be a cleric (κληρικός) that is an husbandman, when he shall have ceased from reaping his harvest, he shall not make an end of all his harvest, whether wheat or (ῥ) barley, but (ἀλλά) ¹⁴ he shall leave behind a portion (μερίς) growing, according to (κατά) his capacity,

¹ N. talk at all ere they have ceased from eating.

² N. >.

³ B. [], > on—another.

⁴ Ar. read *ti-hêt* for *ti-hêu*.

⁵ Cf. *τοῖς* in Can. Apost. 27. V. Amélineau, *Géogr.* XXXIV.

⁶ B. > and—laws.

⁷ Ps. CXXXII. 9.

⁸ Philem. 7.

⁹ N. as in.

¹⁰ N. + it rested on us (*by error*).

¹¹ N. + And.

¹² Ps. CXXXII. 10.

¹³ B. [].

¹⁴ Or planted; *not* for gleaning (Sethe, *Aeg. Verb.* II, § 662).

that it may be for the gleaners and that they may take it with their hands; that they also may be comforted, even as they that did reap.¹ But ² (δέ) that which shall fall to earth of his ³ reaping, he ⁴ shall not turn him back to glean it. And the sheaves that he shall forget, he shall not turn him back to take them; he shall leave them behind for the poor and the stranger,⁵ that the blessing of God may come upon the ⁶ threshing-floors while he doeth His will. And he shall pour⁷ into his store-houses (ἀποθήκη) and fill⁸ them, and the blessing of God⁹ shall be in them and they shall not be bare; for he hath obeyed the word of the Lord. And (δέ)¹⁰ the first-fruits (ἀπαρχή) of every thing that is in his field, them shall he take in unto the house of the Lord his God, ere he taste them, he and his household and his children.¹⁰ [

(§ 70). * whether presby]ters (πρ.) or (ῥ) deacons B. XII. (διάκονος), first (+ μέν) he shall observe the service (λειτουργία) of the altar (θυσ.) according to (κατά) these ordinances (ἐντολή) and these precepts (δικαίωμα) and these laws. He shall do the service (λειτουργία) of the holy place with his own body (σῶμα). He shall not despise (καταφρονέω) the ministry of the holy place, albeit (καὶ) he have not need (χρεία) to eat from the church (ἐκ.). Rather (ἀλλὰ) he doth know this in his heart: 'If indeed I eat not of the goods of the church (ἐκ.), yet (ἀλλὰ) all else that is mine is God's'; for (γάρ) it is written, 'The earth is the Lord's and the fulness thereof.'¹¹ [] a rich man. That [man was] exceeding kind (χρηστός) and divided with him his whole threshing-floor. Even so doth the Lord require small things, that He may give great in their place. For (γάρ) whoso useth (χρῶ) his possessions (ὑπάρχοντα) ac-

¹ N. repeats this twice.² N. >.³ N. their.⁴ N. they.⁵ N. both plur.⁶ N. his.⁷ B + for him(self).⁸ N. till He fill.⁹ N. > of God.¹⁰ B. []¹¹ Ps. XXIV. 1, 1 Cor. X. 26.

cording to (κατά) the will of God, him shall God make ruler over ten cities (πόλεις) in heaven, in the place of this one pound (μνᾶ), which is the riches of this world (κόσμος); and he shall use (χρῶ) also those of God as he will and shall be satisfied as his soul (ψυχὴ) desireth. Again, the cleric (κληρικός)

B. XIII. whose is the life ¹ (βίος) of this world (κόσμος) [*] with the tongue, [but] in truth. [And (δέ) he, when he is] about to gather his grapes, the first-fruits (ἀπ.) of [his] vine and the first-fruits (ἀπ.) of [his] wine-vat ² shall he carry in unto the Lord his God, ere he taste them, he and his wife and his children and his household. And if he gather, ³ he shall not gather of his whole vineyard into the wine-press; ⁴ but (ἀλλά) he shall leave behind a remnant of grapes hanging upon the vines and shall leave them for the poor and the foreigner (προσήλυτος) and the stranger that hath gone forth ⁵ and the orphan (ὀρφανός) and the widow (χήρα) that are akin unto him. ⁶ [*] shall be] born unto thee [and shall multiply], because that the poor hath [eaten from] thy labours. Also thou shalt not turn thee back to glean the vine. But (ἀλλά) the clusters also that thou shalt pass by (? παράγω) and see hanging, having been left by the reapers, them shalt thou not cut; for the poor and the friendless shalt thou leave them. And the blessing shall come upon the whole vineyard and the wine-vat shall run the more over with wine; ⁷ and it shall not be spoiled neither (οὐδέ) turned to vinegar nor shall that (οὐδέ) putrify which thou shalt draw from thy vat;

B. XIV. because the blessing of God hath come thereon. [*] their] wines shall [*] and shall become vinegar, [because there is no] ordinance (ἐντολή) of God [in] them. Like him [whose] land (χώρα) hath borne richly [and who hath put his] corn into [his] graneries (ἀποθήκη) (and) said not,

¹ Not in the life.

² = ὑπολήνιον.

³ Cf. Deut. XXIV. 21.

⁴ = ληνός.

⁵ ? for προσπορευόμενος. But v. Sa'idic of Lev. XIX. 34.

⁶ Cf. ? Deut. XVI. 11, ἡ οὐσα ἐν ὑμῖν.

⁷ Cf. Prov. III. 10.

['I will give of my goods] unto the poor'; but (ἀλλά) he said, 'I will eat and drink and be merry (εὐφραίνω).'' So because of his iniquity (-πονηρός) God did part him from his goods. He said, 'Fool, thy soul (ψυχή) shall be taken from thee this night; but (δέ) the things which thou hast prepared, others shall take them.'¹

But thou, O [] shall do it to(?) thy [] and thou shalt [] set at rest the image (εἰκών) [of?] God, which (or who) shall [] thee. And []

[] of food shalt thou [give unto an] orphan (ὀρφανός) and his beast or (ἢ) a widow (χήρα), thou shalt find it manyfold. For (γάρ) even the faggot of the orphan (ὄρ.) hath been remembered in the scripture² (γραφή), cause (of blame) being found against him that gave not unto him.

Now (δέ) these things do I say, saying not that the layman (λειτουργός) is freed from these ordinances (ἐντολή); [for (γάρ)] he is bound [*] good [works] thy B. XVIIa silence, [thy] good order (τάξις) preach thee unto [others]. + XIX.

(§ 71). If they shall find [one of the sons] of the clergy (κληρικός) concerned with(?) books of magic (μαγεία), he shall be estranged from the fellowship (κοινωνία) of Christ; and his father shall be put forth, or (ἢ) else he shall deliver (παραδίδωμι) him unto the authority (ἐξουσία) which is without, that all may know that he shareth (μετέχω) not in the sins of his son. If God³ [

(§ 72). [] that desireth to do penance (μετανοέω), first (+ μέν) he shall [burn] all his books; [afterward?] he shall pass three years fasting (νηστεύω) daily until even, working with his hands, in the presence of such as can testify concerning him that he hath fulfilled these fasts (νηστεία) cheerfully. Thereafter they shall communicate (συνάγω) him. But

¹ Lu. XII. 19 ff.

² Cf. Job XXIV. 19.

³ Or If the sin, or if the law. Perhaps belongs to following canon.

(δέ) if the manner of his penance (μετάνοια) be greater, so that (ᾧστε) every one [

B. XVIII. * (§ 74?) adultery ([πορ]νεία) [], she shall be cast forth [according as (κατά)] at first and they [shall not communicate (συν.)] her.

(§ 73?). Executioners (σπεκουλάτωρ)¹ also, if (+ μέν) they have been baptized (βαπ.) before they had practised (their craft), shall pass forty days fasting (νηστεύω); afterward they shall be communicated (συν.). And (μέν) if they have not been baptized (βαπ.) before [they had practised] all [] their heresies² (? αἵρεσις), they shall be baptized (βαπ.) a second time in the church (ἐκ.). Howbeit (πλήν) all they that present themselves anew³ shall pass forty days fasting (νηστ.) and being read to⁴ thrice⁵ daily. Afterward, if they have been worthy, let [

P. III. (§ 75). 1. 3] of the back (?) [] died. And also his two [sons] did fall by the sword, and the wife also of Ph[inehas], his son, cast (?)⁶ [] God [] their passions (πάθος) [] shall] perish even as the [worm which] the flame burneth.⁷ [Where]fore then have fear of the altar (θυσ.) [

B. XVI. (§ 78). * the morn]ing, but (ἀλλά) [] when the altar (θυσ.) is prepared, ere it (sc. the sacrament) hath been raised on high, no voice shall be silent before it, repeating (μελετάω) the word of God or (ᾠ) reciting Psalms (ψαλμός). For (γάρ) it is written, 'I have set watchmen upon thy [walls,⁸]'. Moses said,⁹ ['] the mill-stone

¹ The usual meaning for this word, though it is rarely found as synon. of 'physicus' or a kind of wether-prophet. We have here perhaps a rule like Can. Hipp. 13, Egypt. Ch. Ord. 41, Test. Dom. II. 2.

² Or their husbands. It is difficult to connect the passage with the Ar.

³ As catechumens.

⁴ Cf. Can. Eccl. (Lagarde, *Aeg.*) 45¹⁰.

⁵ Or three lections.

⁶ 1 Sam. IV. 17, 19.

⁷ There should be more here, to judge by the lacunae.

⁸ Is. LXII. 6.

⁹ Deut. XXIV. 6. Cf. Crum, *Ostraca*, no. 270.

The following passage has no resemblance to the Arabic, which also, after § 78, shows a confused text.

[nor (οὐδέ)] the grind-stone; for [it is] the soul (ψυ.).' The life of the flesh (σαρκικός) it is which is brought forth by the wheel and the mill (μηχανή). 'These then', said he, 'take not to pledge; for he (from whom they are taken) giveth a soul (ψυχή) to pledge.' For if the mill-stone [

(§ 80) *]¹ as (ὥς) [the vessels?] vowed (-ἀνάθημα) which B. XXII. are in his keeping, knowing (*plur.*) that their lord shall seek them at his hands more than the holy vessels (σκευή); for they are His image (εἰκόν) and His likeness [] give her (?) to him with [], so that he be not condemned (καταδικάζω) for a robber (ὥς ληστής). For (γάρ) it is good for him, even if (κἄν) he be not crowned as a virgin (ὥς παρθ.), that he should yet (δέ) not perish as (ὥς) a thief. [

(§ 81) *] steward (?οικονόμος) and they (shall) give unto B. XVIII^b thee [what thou] shalt receive for their needs (χρεία). For (γάρ) the glory of the whole city (πόλις) is the church (ἐκ.). For (γάρ) Paul doth² [], He that [spared] not His own soul (ψυχή) to give it for His sheep whom He hath entrusted unto thee.³ The steward (οἶκ.) then hath [

(§ 87)] it, having made many more naked of their raiment N.p. 177. which they have taken. Or (ἤ) they say, 'A church (ἐκκλ.) will we build and will give offerings (προσφ.).' Thou shalt find that they do give it from the goods of the poor. (For) such then as these 'there remaineth no sacrifice (θυσία) for sin.'⁴ But (ἀλλὰ) God doth rather counsel (πείθω) to give the goods of the poor man unto him (*sc.* the poor) who hath need thereof, rather than that there should be built for Him many altars (θυσ.). And so that thou mayest know (that), when Moses

¹ The sequence of *recto* and *verso* are decided, with some hesitation, by the form of the fragment compared with that of those next it, irrespective here of the direction of the fibres.

² [Rom. X. 18]; *cf.* Arab.

³ Or unto him. *Cf.* Joh. X. 11.

⁴ Hebr. X. 26.

would finish the tabernacle (σκηνή), God caused each one of the children of Israel to give a *drachma* a head, every man that was able to go forth to war (πόλεμος), from twenty years upwards, making six times ten thousand and three thousand and fifty; saying (*sc.* Moses), 'Let each one of you give a *drachma* a head unto the house of the Lord, for his soul (ψυχή). He that is rich shall not add thereunto; he that is poor shall not diminish the *drachma*, which is the half of the *stater*.' ¹ For (γάρ) God seeketh occasions (ἀφορμή) of us, that he may save us; for (ἐπειδή) He hath no need (χρεία) of sacrifices (θυσία). For (γάρ) David saith unto the Lord in the Chronicles (παράλειπόμενον), from a κεντηνάριον, ² 'for (γάρ) His truly (ἀληθῶς) are all things which are.' ³ For this cause indeed He would not that any of His creatures should perish. He bade the priests that they should forgive

N. p. 178. men, saying, ⁴ * 'Those whose sins thou (*sic*) shalt forgive, they shall be forgiven; those whose (sins) thou shalt retain, they shall be retained.' As He saith in the Gospel ⁵ (εὐαγ.), 'The Son of God (*sic*) hath power (ἐξουσία) upon earth to forgive sins.'

(§ 88). And (δέ) thou, O priest, since (ὥς) thou holdest the dignity (ἀξίωμα) of the Son of God, that thou ⁶ shouldst forgive sins, take heed whose (*lit.* whom) thou shalt retain and whose sins thou shalt forgive. For (γάρ) they take their gifts (δῶρον) unto (?) God; they shall not be able to deceive (*read* ἀπατάω) God. For (γάρ) not unto thee will they give, but (ἀλλά) they will give them unto God. But (ἀλλὰ) since (ἐπειδή) God hath made thee a mediator (μεσίτης) between Him and men, have thou the more fear. Keep thyself from thieving aught from the house of God; lest (μήποτε) God bring upon thee His wrath (ὀργή), like Gehazi, which went forth from

¹ Cf. Exod. XXX. 12—15; XXXVIII. 26.

² Probably this phrase is out of place. For κεντ. v. Du Cange, s. v.

³ 1 Chr. XXIX. 14.

⁴ Joh. XX. 23.

⁵ Mat. IX. 6.

⁶ Reading *εἰρεκ*—

before the face of Elisha (Ἐλισσαῖος) altogether leprous, because that he had stolen from the gifts (δῶρον) which had been brought in the name of the Lord God. For (γάρ) this (man) gat a curse and his seed (σπέρμα) for ever.

(§ 89). But (ἀλλά) thou, steward (οἶκον.), which receivest all the gifts (δῶρον) that are over and above for the affairs of the whole church (ἐκκλ.), thou shalt not hide them from the bishop (ἐπ.), neither (οὐδέ) shall the bishop (ἐπ.) set aught in his (sole) keeping; but (ἀλλά) the treasures of the house of the Lord shall be in the keeping of the steward (οἶκον.), a seal (σφραγίς) remaining in the hand of the bishop (ἐπ.). On this wise shall it be with the treasury (γαζοφυλάκιον) of the gold: it shall be in the ste[wardship] (οἰκονομία)

(§ 93). make to] cease every affair and every work (ἐργασία) at B. XXI. the hour of the offering (προσφ.), that they may stand to hear God's word, one with another. Those (+ μέν) that are zealous (σπουδαῖος) have not need (χρεία) of a charge (παράγγελία) such as this; for (καὶ γάρ) they go daily to the church (ἐκ.), especially (μάλιστα) on the fourth and the sixth days, but (δέ) still more (on) the days of Sabbath (σάββατον) and the Lord's Day (κυριακή). But (δέ) after the assembly (συνάξις) is dispersed [] the time of the [] thing, especially that which we [], that is precious and exalted (?) above everything of []. No one of the faithful (πιστός) shall enter a tavern (-κάπηλος) for to drink, especially (μάλιστα) one wherein is a woman. No man shall enter a brothel (πορνεῖον) to defile himself.

(§ 94). But (δέ) if a youth [have come] to the time for taking a wife, [and] his parents take [not] a wife [for him], but (ἀλλά) grieve (λυπέω) [him], his accusation (κρίμα) shall [come upon] them. If [

(§ 101) their house. [1. 3] the mother of 1 [] P. IV, P. 91.

¹ Probably 'of the monastery'; but the text differs much from the Arabic.

- and another old woman [1. 6] only. There shall no maiden (?) go unto any []. But if [1. 10] that hath died, be it her [mother] or (ἢ) her father, she [shall not] to her house for to (ᾧσ[τε]?) [], but
- p. 92. (ῥ' ἀλλά) [*] the marriage-feast [] shall send her to a [? monastery], until [1. 6]. But (ἀλλά) [] the more and the nuns (μοναχή) [] and she covet¹ [] and she be [] all [their] houses by [] virgin (παρθ.) and [] sober (or sobriety), in order that []
- B. XV. (§ ?) A² cleric (κληρικός) [], neither (οὐδέ) Jews nor (οὐδέ) heretics (αἵρετικούς), and [] if they shall bid (καλέω) you, having invited [] fall down into secret fornications (πορνεία), as (ὥς) knowing that no man shall find him in his iniquity; yet (δέ) this one despiseth the temple of God. Wherefore God shall destroy him, because []

¹ ? 'covet their life' (βίος).

² Cf. Can. Apost. 70, Laod. 37.

APPENDIX B.

Four leaves (pp. $\overline{\lambda\gamma}$ — $\overline{\mu\alpha}$), now in Oxford (MS. Clarendon Press, Woide's Sa'idic fragments no. 39), of a finely written volume,¹ show a homiletic text² with striking resemblances to the Athanasian Canons and I therefore give a translation of the passage in question, merely summarizing the remainder.

[The praise of charity (*quotations*: 1 Cor. XIII. 1, 1 Pet. IV. 8, Ja. V. 20, *ib.* II. 13, Hebr. XII. 14). Exhortation to flee from sin (*quot.*: Is. I. 14, 15, Ps. XL. 6, Amos V. 23, *ib.* VIII. 10, Ps. I. 13, 16, Lam. V. 21, 22) and to repent. Let all hear the scripture and repent: man, woman, old, young, priest, monk, rich, poor; but first of all, the priests.]

'Let them keep themselves holy, according as it is written in the law and the prophets, that they should keep themselves from all fornication (*πορνεία*) and from all things impure (*ἀκάθαρτος*), and that no vain (*ἄργος*) word proceed from their tongues and mouths. Neither let them swear any oath beyond the Lord's command, neither (utter) a lie nor mockery in carelessness or jesting (*σκώπτω*) or in sport, nor shameless words, lest their hearers hate them and say: See, the priests are wanton (*σπαταλῶ*) and jest with men. And when they are become foolish, they will be derided by the great men of the people. For this cause they must needs not speak

¹ The script is that of Zoega no. CXXX (*v.* Hyvernat, *Album*, pl. XII, 1), containing the martyrdoms of SS. Peter and Paul. I know of no other MS. by the same hand.

² The recurrent 'O my brethren' makes this probable.

any vain (*ἀργός*) words with their mouths, lest they become a stumbling-block unto any man and lest men be offended at them. Those that go in unto the house of God must give glory to God, and men must give glory to them. Let them keep themselves from all error (*πλάνη*), lest God be wroth (p. 41) with them and destroy them like the sons of Eli, upon the altar (*θυσ.*), because of this sins and wickedness (*-ἀσεβής*) which they have committed before Him in His house. Is it not written: The priests which draw nigh unto God, let them purify themselves, lest the Lord destroy certain of them? ¹ If He spared not those for the sake of their righteous (*δίκαιος*) fathers, with whom He oftentimes did talk face to face, shall He then spare a guileful and impure (*ἀκάθ.*) and erring (*πλάνος*), wicked priest in His house, and not blot him (*lit.* them) out? Wherefore no priest shall do aught that is dissolute (*βόλ ἐβόλ*), that no man may find cause against them in their houses or in the church; but they must be seen in good words and your father which is in heaven be glorified. ² No priest shall sport with any woman, whether girl or grown woman, lest he become an offence (*σκάνδαλον*) unto any man among the people; for it is written: Woe unto the man through whom the offence cometh. ³ No presbyter (*πρεσβ.*) shall mix himself in any matter ⁴ nor shall he anoint a woman with oil with his hands, lest he become (p. 42) an occasion (*ἀφορμή*) unto men; ⁵ for it is written: Thou shalt turn away ⁶ hence, lest any one set a stain upon thee. ⁷ For the heart of man is inclined unto wickedness from his youth. ⁸ But let him pray only over the oil and let them pour it out for them (*sc.* the women); thereafter let them (*sc.* the priests) sign (*σφραγίζω*) it and give it to

¹ Ex. XIX. 22. *V.* above, p. 4.

² Mat. V. 16.

³ Mat. XVIII. 7.

⁴ This clause seems incomplete.

⁵ Cf. 2 Cor. XI. 12.

⁶ *Sihe mmok epai.* Cf. 1 Tim. VI. 20 and Zoega 478.

⁷ Eccli. XI. 33.

⁸ Gen. VIII. 21.

them and let them anoint themselves.¹ But if they be not able to anoint themselves because of a sickness that is heavy upon them, other women shall anoint them. No presbyter shall drink wine till he is drunken; and neither, if they drink, shall they go in and out in the village or in the street, lest they defile the name of God through their shamelessness. Neither shall they drink while yet the sun is out, lest they become for a stumbling-block unto such as pass by (παράγω) and behold them and say: Behold and see these that be drunken with the offerings (προσφορά) of the poor. Forthwith shall the word which is written be fulfilled upon them, saying: These be they that devour widows' houses and in a pretence do pray.² These shall receive the greater condemnation.³ No presbyter shall drink wine in wantonness (σπαταλαλιά) nor in sport, after the manner of those fools which, when they drink, shout aloud,⁴ like them that make war (πόλεμος). This is the type (τύπος) of that unprofitable folk of (former) times, which made for themselves a calf and did worship it and shouted aloud in mirth disgraceful to themselves, saying: These be thy gods, O Israel, which brought thee forth from the land of Egypt.⁵ Ye have seen wine, how great wickedness it will work. They did change their nature (φύσις) and denied (ἄρνάω) God who created them and worshipped the likeness of a beast and named it God, displaying their impurity; for they (that did) thus were priests of the people. No priest shall do violence unto any man, neither shall they keep two weights in their houses, a small and a great; but every righteous thing (δικαιοσύνη) shall be theirs, for it is unto them that the people pay heed in all things. No priest shall defile himself in any wise beyond⁶ the community (κοινωνία) of his bed, lest they be for a

¹ On women anointing women *cf. Ap. Const. III. 15, Test. Dom. II. 8.*

² Mat. XXIII. 14.

³ Ja. III. 1.

⁴ *Εἰ-θούλαι ἐβολ.*

⁵ Ex. XXXII. 4.

⁶ From here the text is fragmentary.

stumbling-block unto the people and God pour out his wrath upon him. No priests(?) shall put sandals (σανδάλιον) upon their feet when they go in to the church,¹ neither shall they cast forth (p. 44) spittle upon the altar (θυσ.).² True fools (are such) and neglectful to hear with their heart. Wherefore hath the law (νόμος) been lost by the priests and counsel by the prophets (προφ.)?³ Whither is gone God's law?

[On God's command to Moses to put off his shoes,⁴ and to Joshua.⁵ If He so commanded these, how much more us? Is the church then full of thorns and of impurities? Are not God and His angels therein?] 'For this cause shall no man, whether of the priests or of the people' (*sic expl.*).

¹ I have failed to find other references to or authority for this usage, beyond Ex. III. 5.

² Cf. the reference to Shenoute on this point, Zoega p. 42.

³ Cf. Ezek. VII. 26.

⁴ Ex. III. 5.

⁵ Josh. V. 16.

BIBLICAL PASSAGES

quoted or referred to

(a) IN THE ARABIC TEXT.

We do not think that the bible text implied by these Arabic quotations would at present repay investigation. Moreover, only half of the passages registered are really quoted; the rest are merely referred to. From the quotations in the Coptic version it is clear that the Arabic — frequently, if not always — was translated thence directly, apparently without appeal to an independent bible MS.

	Page		Page
Gen. I. 27.....	49	Lev. X. 2.....	4
XXVIII. 17.....	14	XI. 44.....	68
XXXV. 4.....	35	XVI. 2.....	14
XLVII. 13 ff.....	25	— 6, 11, 15.....	54
XLIX. 4.....	52	XIX. 30.....	7
Ex. III. 6.....	4	XX. 11.....	52
XV. 20.....	13	XXIII. 14.....	45
XIX. 22.....	4, 10	XXIV. 21.....	24
XXII. 4.....	28	XXV. 17?.....	7
XXIV. 1.....	3	XXVI. 2.....	7
— 10.....	15	Num. XI. 10—14.....	4
XXV. 9.....	14	XVI. 1 ff.....	6
— 22.....	5	— 36—38.....	6
— 31 ff.....	25	XVII. 12.....	6
XXVII. 20, 21.....	24	XVIII. 6, 7.....	8
XXXIII. 5.....	35	— 26.....	53
— 9.....	3	XXVII. 8.....	66
— 20.....	5	Deut. I. 12.....	4
XXXIV. 29 ff.....	3	IV. 2.....	24
XXXV. 22.....	35	— 24.....	48
Lev. VI. 9, 12.....	11	IX. 3.....	48
IX. 7.....	54	XII. 32.....	24

	Page		Page
Deut. XVI. 3.	39	Prov. VIII. 15.	23
XVIII. 5.	8	IX. 1.	20
XXI. 5.	8	— 5.	21
XXIV. 19.	44	XIII. 8.	51
— 21.	45, 46	XIV. 28.	33
XXVII. 9.	63	XV. 29.	8
XXXI. 19 (<i>sic</i>).	11	XXVIII. 9.	8
XXXIII. 6.	52	Wisdom VII. 13.	39
XXXIV. 10.	13	Eccli. IV. 31.	17
Jud. XVII. 13.	29	Is. I. 15.	8
1 Sam. IV. 4.	4	VI. 4.	68
— 18.	48	— 3.	68
XIII. 9—14.	5	XI. 2.	20
XXII. 18, 19.	10	XXXVII. 36.	56
2 Sam. VI. 8.	5	XLI. 16.	25
— 12.	6	XLVII. 6.	9
— 19.	63	LIII. 10.	54
XXIV. 14.	10	LVII. 11.	23
1 Ki. XVII. 10.	51	— 15.	25
2 Ki. V. 27.	55	LXII. 6.	49
XII. 9.	56	Jer. XVII. 12.	68
XVIII. 15.	56	Ezek. XXXIV. 10?	9
1 Chr. XIII. 9.	5	XLIII. 8, 9.	7
XXIX. 14.	54	XLIV. 11, 12?	32
2 Chr. XXIV. 4 ff.	56	— 19.	31
XXVI. 16.	6	Dan. V. 3.	57
Ezra VII. 24.	22	Hos. IV. 8, 9.	8
3 (1) Esd. VIII. 10.	22	Am. IX. 1.	11, 14, 59
— 22.	22	Jon. II. 10.	69
Ps. XXII. 10.	61	Mi. VI. 7.	61
XXIV. 1.	44	Nah. I. 7.	18
— 5.	10	— 15 (II. 1).	50
XLV. 14.	62	Hab. I. 8.	16
L. 21.	23	— 13.	13
LI. 19.	69	Zeph. III. 4.	7
LXIII. 12.	24	Hag. II. 8.	53
LXVIII. 28.	12	Zech. II. 8.	20, 22
LXXXVI. 7.	5	III. 9.	20
LXXXVIII. 60.	10	IV. 2, 12 ff.	25
LXXXIV. 1, 2.	5	— 10.	20
— 5.	24	Mal. I. 7, 12.	7
CV. 4?	51	Mat. V. 1.	33
CXVI. 14.	69	— 8.	13
CXIX. 37.	13	— 14.	22
CXXXII. 9, 10.	44	— 17.	68
CXXXIV. 1.	24	— 28.	13

	Page		Page
Mat. V. 42.....	50	Joh. XIII. 29.....	42
— 44.....	12	XX. 21.....	55
VI. 8.....	26	— 23.....	55
— 22.....	25	XXI. 16, 17.....	19
— 23.....	22	Ac. II. 42.....	12
VII. 6.....	23	III. 2.....	51
IX. 6.....	55	V. 1—II.....	41
X. 42.....	51	— 15.....	26
XII. 45.....	20	XV. 10.....	12
XIV. 23.....	33	XX. 28.....	9, 20
XV. 26.....	23	Rom. II. 17.....	25
XVI. 18 ff.....	19	III. 19.....	24
— 19.....	52	X. 18.....	50
XIX. 9.....	35	XIV. 21.....	63
— 21.....	26	1 Cor. II. 9.....	67
XX. 15.....	46	VII. 37 ff.....	63
XXII. 21.....	23	IX. 4, 13.....	37
XXIII. 16.....	7	X. 26.....	44
XXIV. 28.....	16	XI. 22.....	7
XXV. 21.....	41	XII. 17.....	21
— 29.....	6	— 27.....	60
XXVI. 24.....	57	2 Cor. VII. 13.....	27
Mk. II. 2—5.....	33	XI. 7 (<i>sic</i> , not Mat.).....	37
X. 21.....	26	Eph. I. 21.....	4
Lu. VI. 28.....	12	— 22.....	21
— 36.....	68	II. 20, 22.....	21
X. 31, 35.....	35	IV. 12.....	21
XI. 46.....	12	— 25.....	21
XII. 19, 20.....	46	V. 19.....	24
— 45 ff.....	41	— 23.....	20, 30
— 48.....	13	VI. 1, 4.....	61
XVI. 8, 9.....	45	— 14 ff.....	36
— 10.....	41	Phil. III. 2.....	23
XVII. 36 (<i>sic</i>).....	16	Col. I. 7.....	21
XVIII. 22.....	26	— 18.....	20
XIX. 8.....	26	— 24.....	30
— 17.....	45	III. 16.....	24
— 24.....	37	— 20.....	61
XXII. 38, 40.....	36	1 Tim. II. 9.....	34
Joh. II. 15.....	7	— 15.....	61
VIII. 12.....	25	III. 2.....	9
— 44.....	18	[<i>add</i> — 5.....	38]
IX. 5.....	25	V. 1.....	19
— 31.....	8	— 17.....	3
X. 11.....	50	— 19.....	37
XIII. 14.....	43	2 Tim. III. 16.....	23

	Page		Page
Tit. I. 7—9.	9, 12	1 Pet. V. 1—5.	18, 19
II. 2.	9	— 3, 4.	19, 20
— 5.	18	1 Joh. II. 19.	30
III. 4.	26	2 Joh. 8, 9.	12
Philem. 7.	27, 44	Rev. I. 4.	20
Heb. X. 26.	54	IV. 5.	20
XII. 29.	48	V. 6.	20
XIII. 17.	9, 19	XI. 4.	25
1 Pet. III. 3.	34	XXII. 15.	23
— 8.	40	Unidentified.	24
III. 22.	4		

(b) IN THE COPTIC TEXT.

Of the texts occurring in the Coptic fragments, somewhat more than half may be called quotations; yet the manner in which several even of these diverge from all other versions, leaves it doubtful whether they should be so regarded. It must be remembered that not all of the incidental texts are elsewhere extant in Sa'idic or available for comparison. Among the passages here registered, some have additional words (1 Chr. XXIX. 14, Ps. XXIV. 1, CXII. 3, Lu. XII. 45, 1 Pet. III. 2), others show an unusual sequence in the clauses (Ex. XXXIII. 5, Lu. XII. 20), while others use different gender or number in the pronouns (Ps. CXXXII. 9, Joh. XX. 23, 2 Cor. VIII. 14). In Joh. XIII. 29 the Sa'idic bible (Balestri, Maspero *Et.* I. 290) supports the reading $\delta\tilde{\omega}$ for $\delta\tilde{\phi}$. The peculiar ending of Lu. XII. 20 was accepted by the Arabic translator, as was the addition *ib.* 45 and the readings of 1 Chr. XXIX. 14, 1 Cor. IX. 13, Heb. X. 26. In 1 Cor. IX. 13, the verb *hise* is supported by Lagarde, *Aeg.* 245, though *ib.* 223, 247 agree with Woide and Balestri. 'God' for 'man' in Mat. IX. 6 is doubtless an error.

	Page		Page
Gen. XXXV. 3.	119	Mat. XXV. 21.	128
Ex. XX. 26.	121	XXVI. 11.	130
XXX. 12—15.	138	Lu. XII. 20.	135
XXXIII. 5.	119	— 45.	128
XXXVIII. 26.	138	XIX. 12—27.	124
Lev. XIX. 34.	134	Joh. X. 11.	137
Deut. XVI. 3.	126	XIII. 29.	130
— 11 ^p	134	XX. 23.	138
XXIV. 6.	136	Ac. V. 1—11.	128
— 21.	134	VI. 7.	126
1 Sam. IV. 17, 19.	136	XIX. 20.	126
1 Chr. XXIX. 14.	138	1 Cor. IX. 14, 13.	123
Job XXIV. 19.	135	X. 26.	129, 133
Ps. XXIV. 1.	129, 133	XI. 21.	130
CXII. 3.	129	2 Cor. VIII. 14.	130
CXXXII. 9.	132	XI. 7.	123
Prov. III. 10.	134	1 Tim. II. 9.	119
VIII. 15.	117	III. 5.	124
Is. LXII. 6.	136	Philem. 7.	132
Ezek. XLIV. 15, 18.	121	Heb. X. 26.	137
Am. IX. 1.	121	1 Pet. III. 2, 3.	119
Mat. IX. 6.	138		

GENERAL INDEX

TO THE TRANSLATIONS.

The numbers = pages, n = note.

- | | |
|--|---|
| <p>Adultery. 34, 35, 130, 136.
 Adultress. 47.
 Altar, service of. 3, 4, 10, 11, 13, 14,
 15, 16, 19, 23, 29, 33, 36, 44, 48,
 49, 75, 123, 133.
 — vessels. 14, 25, 28, 31, 40, 41, 58.
 Angels. 4n.
 Angel of altar. 16.
 Anklets. 34.
 Antimony. 34, 119.
 Apocryphal writings. 23.
 Apostles. 12.
 Apostles, canons of. 11.
 Archbishop (S. Peter). 18.
 Archdeacon. 68.
 Archpriest. 43, 55, 131.
 Assembly, places of. 30.
 Athanasius. 3, 69.</p> <p>Baptism, feast of. 27, 43.
 Barbarians. 23, 56.
 Bath. 31, 78.
 Beasts of burden. 28, 29.
 Bigamy. 16.
 Bishop. 3, 9, 10, 12, 19, 20, 21, 22,
 23, 25, 26, 28, 29, 37, 40, 41, 42,
 43, 50, 55, 62, 126, 130, 131, 132,
 139.
 —, children of. 37, 78.
 Blessing terminates service. 39.</p> | <p>Blood, meat whence it comes forth.
 31, 59, 62.
 Books, church. 77.
 Braids (of hair). 119.
 Bread. 32, 36, 42, 69, 74, 126, 129.
 Brothel. 139.</p> <p>Canons of Apostles. 11.
 — of Church. 17.
 — of our fathers. 118n.
 — these. 122.
 Catechumens. 30, 136n.
 Censer. 68.
 Children in church. 62.
 Christmas. 27n.
 Church the heir of kinless men. 65.
 Clapping hands. 118.
 Conjurers. 30, 47, 74.
 Continence. 13, 34, 59, 73, 118, 143.
 Court, outer (<i>αἰθρῶν</i>). 125.
 Curls. 119.</p> <p>Daughters. 62, 63.
 Deacon. 10, 11, 20, 23, 29, 30, 31,
 33, 34, 38, 44, 62, 76, 118, 125, 133.
 Dead, mourning for. 65, 66.
 Deposition of priests. 30.
 Dividing of <i>eulogiae</i>. 32.
 Divorce. 35, 120.
 Dogs. 23 (cf. 117n).</p> |
|--|---|

Doors of church. 24, 30, 38, 125.
 Doorkeeper. 20, 22, 24, 30, 37, 38, 118, 125.
 Drinking-place. 60.
 Drunkards, drunkenness. 16, 31, 143.
 Eagles, clergy likened to. 16.
 Earthen vessel as offering. 51, 53.
 Eating (sacrament), place of. 36.
 Enchanters. 47.
 Epiphany. 27, 131.
 Ἐπιμή. 33.
 Ethiopic texts. 79.
 Eulogies (εὐλογίαι). 32n, 69, 125n.
 Executioner (σπικουλάτωρ). 136.
 Expulsion of priests. 31, 34, 35, 47.
 Fans. 33.
 Fasts:
 —, the two. 31, 36, 122.
 —, daily. 36, 47, 62, 121.
 — two days together. 39.
 — for a year. 47.
 — for 40 days. 47, 78, 136.
 — for 3 years. 135.
Faus Manfasâwi or *Medicina Spiritualis*. 71.
Festal Letters of Athanasius. 11n, 20n, 23n, 25n, 27n, 58n, 67n.
 Festival, the great (= Easter). 27, 62.
 Fifty days, the. 27.
 Firstfruits. 14, 26, 42, 44, 50, 69, 133, 134.
 Fish forbidden. 59.
 Foot-washing by bishop. 43, 131.
 Fortune-tellers. 47.
 Fourth day, *v.* Wednesday.
 Friday, 31, 36, 139.
 —, Good. 38.
 Funeral customs. 65.
 Gentiles. 18.
 Gildemeister. 71.
 Gleaners. 44, 133.
 Grapes. 134.
 Grind-stone. 137.

Haikal. 42n.
 Hair cut off. 47.
 Halfdeacons, *v.* Subdeacons.
Hallelujah. 33.
Hanif. 23n (cf. 117n).
 Harvest. 44, 132.
 Headdress. 34.
 Heathen. 23, 29, 30.
 Heretics. 140.
 Husbandmen of church. 28.
 Hymns. 64.
 'The Ignorant'. 24 (cf. p. 1A).
 Incense. 16, 68.
 Jews. 29, 140.
 Κεντηνάριον. 138.
 Κολλύριον. 63.
 Labourers, hired. 28.
 Lamp. 24, 42, 129.
 — of virginity. 62.
 Laity, Layman. 5, 29, 46, 50, 60, 135.
 Lesson. 36, 39, 68.
 Levitical priest. 8, 9, 36, 123.
 Lord's day, *v.* Sunday.
 Magic, books of. 47, 135.
 Magicians. 34, 47, 73.
 Marriage. 60, 139.
 — feast. 66, 118, 140.
Martyria. 58.
 Martyrs, feasts of. 58.
 Measures. 28, 29, 38, 124, 143.
oipe. 17, 40, 124, 127.
ardeb. 40, 45, 127.
Medicina Spiritualis. 71.
 Meletius. 24, 30.
Merávoia. 70.
 Michael of Tinnis. 69.
 — of Atrib and Mallig. 71.
 Mill. 137.
 Mill-stone. 136.
 Money-chest. 57.
 Monks. 58, 141.

Mother of a convent. 58, 139.

Mourning garments. 47.

— for dead. 65, 66.

Muslims (?). 23 (cf. 117n).

Mysteries, *v.* Sacrament.

Nave (*ναός*) of church. 125.

New Year's festival. 27.

Nome (*νομός*). 43n, 132.

Nuns. 58, 64, 65, 66, 121.

Οἰκονόμος, *v.* Steward.

Oil for lamps. 42, 129.

— for anointing. 141.

Olive harvest. 27.

Orders, seven. 20, 25.

Ornaments of gold and silver. 34, 119.

Orphans. 12, 26, 27, 38, 40, 45, 127, 134, 135.

Oven. 32.

Parents, obedience to. 61.

Pascha. 27, 31, 38, 39, 40, 41, 43, 125, 126, 129, 131.

Penance. 30, 34, 47, 118, 135.

Pentecost. 27, 43, 131.

Peter, his authority. 19, 20.

Physiologus. 16n.

Pollution, bodily. 72.

Poor. 31, 40, 42, 44, 49, 50, 54, 66, 127, 130, 137.

—, to be visited by bishop. 25, 26, 28.

Portion (of sacrament). 36.

Prayers for dead. 64.

Presbyter. 3, 10, 11, 16, 19, 20, 23, 30, 36, 39, 44, 126, 133.

Priests, rich. 45.

—, poor. 29.

—, the youngest of the. 32.

—, wife of. 34, 119.

—, sons of. 47, 48, 135.

— in towns. 36.

— in villages. 43.

—, accusations against. 37.

—, punishment of. 34.

—, expulsion or exclusion of. 31, 34, 35, 47.

Priests, their trades. 36, 122.

— not to sell. 33, 131.

— who are husbandmen. 44, 122, 125, 132.

—, where they shall eat. 32.

— shall eat in silence. 43, 132.

— shall eat what remains of the offering. 42, 129.

— to be charitable. 21, 35, 120.

— to assemble thrice yearly. 43, 132.

— to be barefoot in church. 144.

— to sing and read to the bereaved. 65.

— can forgive sins. 54, 55, 80, 138.

— not to talk at altar. 14, 32.

— not to be servants. 29.

— not to swear. 141.

— not to sport with women. 142.

— not to anoint (baptize) women. 142.

— not to drink to excess. 143.

— not to spit at the altar. 144.

Prison. 12, 26.

*Προμανλίζειν. 64n.

Psalms. 39, 58, 126, 136.

Quadragesima. 31.

Reader. 20, 23, 28, 32, 34, 39, 49, 118, 126.

Rich, the. 40, 51, 64, 66, 127.

Sabbath. 59, 60, 122, 139.

Sacrament, not to be carried about. 32.

—, none of it to be kept till morrow. 47.

Saints, 'the compassion of the'. 43.

Sandals. 144.

Σχῆμα. 6n, 34n, 63, 66.

Seals. 55.

Separated, transgressors to be. 30.

Servants = deacons. 62, 63.

Seven orders. 20, 25.

Shadow, healing power of. 26.

Sick. 32, 35, 49, 74, 120.

Singers. 20, 24, 28, 39, 126.

Singing-tones, the. 64.

Singing-houses. 64.

Sixth day, *v.* Friday.

Songs, illicit. 24.

Soothsayers. 30.

Sorcerers. 34, 74.

Spitting in church. 144.

Spirit of God dwelling in a priest. 37.

Stars, rising of. 39, 126.

Steward (*οικονόμος*). 40 ff., 50, 55, 57, 126 ff., 137, 139.

—, the lesser. 129.

Store-chambers of sanctuary. 31.

Subdeacon. 23, 32, 118.

Halfdeacon. 20.

Sunday. 26, 59, 60, 122, 139.

Tafir. 32.

Tavern. 139.

Tax, the poll-. 23.

—, the land-. 29.

Theatre. 30, 48, 77.

Thefts from church. 57.

Tithes. 26, 50.

Transsubstantiation. 14, 15.

Treasury of church. 55, 139.

Tributes (*φάρος*) paid to church. 127, 129.

Veiled brides. 13.

Vice, places of. 64.

Vigil of feast. 64, 65.

Vine. 45, 134.

Vineyards. 41.

Virgins. 13, 58, 59, 62, 64, 137, 140.

—, convents of. 35, 58, 64, 121.

—, male. 66.

— may inherit. 66.

— may not serve. 66.

Virginity. 60, 63, 66, 67.

Vows on behalf of dead. 51.

— of virginity. 62, 63.

— = things vowed. 129.

Water-tank. 51.

Wednesday. 31, 36, 139.

Weights, *v.* Measures.

Whores, place of. 60.

Widow. 12, 40, 45, 65, 134, 135.

Wine. 31, 59, 62, 69.

— of dates. 78.

Wine-press. 45, 134.

Wizards. 30.

Women to be avoided by priest. 13, 142.

ERRATA.

- Page 5, note 13 — *read* Ps. LXXVI. 7.
11, note 59 — *read* cf. Deut. XXXI. 19 (*only*).
37, note 91 — *read* 2 Cor. XI. 7.
66, note *p* — *for* 198, *read* 275.
91, l. 7 — *for* $\bar{\epsilon}\eta\sigma\tau$ *read* $\bar{\epsilon}\eta\sigma\lambda$.
92, l. 4 — *for* $\epsilon\rho\pi\alpha\iota$ *read* $\epsilon\rho\rho\alpha\iota$.
93, l. 9 — (§ 51) *should stand in left margin*.
94, l. 5 — B. 1. " " " " "
95, l. 6 from below — *for* $\pi\rho\sigma$ *read* $\pi\rho\sigma$.
136, l. 9 from below — *for* *wether* *read* *weather*.
-

WIDENER LIBRARY

Harvard College, Cambridge, MA 02138: (617) 495-2413

If the item is recalled, the borrower will be notified of the need for an earlier return. (Non-receipt of overdue notices does not exempt the borrower from overdue fines.)

WIDENER WIDENER AUG 17 2006 SEP 11 2006 CANCELLED	

Thank you for helping us to preserve our collection!



Widener Library



3 2044 079 406 062